

和ヶ原聡司

9

イラスト ■ 029

Satoshi Wagahara

Illustration ■ Oniku

はたらく魔王さま！





はなとろけい魔界大冒険

和ヶ原 聡司
イラスト
Satoshi Wagahara
Illustration ■ Oniku

6

エンテ・イスラ

北大陸

魔王城
(元イスラ・セントゥルム)

ファイガン

東大陸
(エフサハーン)

ホンファ

グエンヴァン

皇都蒼天蓋

南大陸

スローン村

カシアス城塞市

西大陸

セント・アイレ帝都

サンクト・イグノレッド

EXILE - VΨTC



私とマオウは
身も心も
一つなの
ダ！

ふりがな
名
シエス・ア-ラ
(サトウ ツバサ) 代筆: 真奥
年——月——日生 (満 14 歳) 性別
ふりがな
現住所
東之
X-X-X
号室
でシエス
きやだめ!
真奥

by 千穗

by 千穗

年 月

な

はら

うです。

取

by 金

真奥

逆だ! by 真奥

本人希望欄

通勤時間

扶養家族の有無

保護者の氏名

アシエス・
アーラ
(サトウ ツバサ)

セフィラ・イエソドの化身で、アラス・ラムスの妹。自由奔放な性格で変な口調の日本語を喋る。千穂の学校での戦いでは、魔王と融合して進化聖剣・片翼と同じ姿を顕現させた。

姉と合流 皆で一緒に

サトウ・ヒロシ

by 千穗

by 金

真奥

逆だ! by 真奥

さんじあーするよ ← やめろ

履歴書



ふりがな

氏 名

エメラダ・イトゥーヴァ

代筆: 遊佐

(歳) 性別

消しこのエメ?

By 恵美

1-1-1

のかしら.....

By 恵美

んだみ

ばい

るし

はら

ホーロービターBの
服用量には気を付けて
くださいわね!

**エメラダ・
イトゥーヴァ**

エンテ・イスラ西大陸神聖セント・
アイレ帝国宮廷法術士。かつての勇
者の仲間。おっとりとした雰囲気だ
が、恵美より年上でかなりの法術
の使い手。甘いモノが大好き。

にり帰って
場泊りらしい

07/10/16



年

平成XX年

未来1

未来2

未来3

未来4

天界

キー

マ

愛

論

大天使サリエル

大天使サリエル
さる え み つき
猿江三月

大天使の一人で、センタッキーの店長に扮し聖剣を狙っていた。魔王たちに敗れた後、木崎に一目惚れをし、マッグに通いつめるも出禁を言い渡される。今は解除されている模様。

本人	されている模様。	
通勤時間	徒歩 10分	扶養家族の有無 将

Contents!

Chiho
Sasaki

序章
P010

魔王、親征を決意する
P015

勇者、故郷に惑う
P067

魔王、余念なく準備し出立する
P171

魔王、今昔物語
P231

続章
魔王、吐く
P334

和ヶ原聡司 9

イラスト ■ 029

Satoshi Wagahara

Illustration ■ Oniku

はなうらぐ魔界ま

Prologue

Afashan was a large empire governing the whole Eastern Continent of Ente Isla.

The absolute Emperor ruling the country---the Unifying Azure Emperor, the castle he lived in and the nearby towns, other than their grand appearance and beautiful buildings, more than these, because of the great feat of one country ruling a large continent, they were compared to the blue sky covering the whole of Ente Isla, and were given the name ‘Azure Sky Canopy’.

In the past, not just to Afashan of the Eastern Continent, the Demon King Army had brought terror to the whole of Ente Isla. However , it was said that even the Demon King’s right hand man in the Four Great Generals, the Demon General Alsiel who suppressed Afashan, was touched by this beauty and grandness and treated the Azure Sky Canopy castle and the Unifying Azure Emperor who lived there as his victory prizes.

“The history in the recent year is written as such, is that true? Honestly, it feels like you should dislike this strangely extravagant thing which would cost a lot of money to maintain. Such a huge place. It must be very difficult to clean.”

Partially because of defense reasons, the interior of the Azure Sky Canopy castle had become a complicated maze.

In the top floor of the castle which could only be entered by royalty, a large man who wore a cheap 'I LOVE LA' T-shirt underneath a spotless robe initiated a conversation from the side.

Even though a fit armoured warrior was waiting there, but the person the robed man was talking to, was the other person carried on the shoulder of the armoured warrior.

“.....”

That person was wearing simply designed clothes from head to toe, and remained silent even if he was spoken to, not answering at all. It looked like he had lost consciousness.

“Not awake yet huh. He was pushed too hard before after all. How about this, let's just take him to the 'throne' and restrict his movements there. When he wakes up, it's fine to allow him to make a little ruckus, but all of you should not try handling it yourselves. You must notify me.”

The robed man ordered the armoured male warrior as such, the armoured warrior nodded and enquired,

“Gabriel-sama, who is this man? Is he related to Demon General Alsiel?”

The man called Gabriel gave a cold smile, shook his head and replied,

“It’s better for you not to know, if you know his identity, you won’t be able to do things. Like this, I would have to move him myself and that would be tiring.”

The armoured warrior frowned unhappily because of Gabriel’s answer,

“Even though you said that, but I am still the top of Afashan’s Hatsukin Knight Troop, one of the members of the glorious Seisokin Knight Troop. No matter what happens, it is impossible for me to be unable to complete my task.

“Is that so? Then let me tell you, that man you are carrying now is Demon General Alsiel himself.....you see, just as I said. Stand properly already.”

The armoured warrior immediately went against what he said a few seconds ago, and while carrying the plain man, he slumped in an ugly manner on the corridor.

“Even though some special method is used to seal off his demon magic, but he’ll probably destroy it once he wakes up. Which is why I want you to notify me....it’s too late. That’s why I didn’t want to say it.”

In the end, the armoured warrior who just proudly declared himself to be a member of the Seisokin Knight Troop was terrified to the point his eyes became unfocused.

“Ah~ah, I really want to let you people who are frightened of Alsiel to this extent see what he’s like when he’s seriously troubled over the purchase of a six egg pack or a ten egg pack in the supermarket.”

After Gabriel took Alsiel—that is Ashiya Shiro from the arms of the armored knight who had entered a state of unconsciousness, he briskly walked towards the upper levels of the Azure Sky Canopy.

Then he reached the area of the throne room which was right at the top of the Azure Sky Canopy.

He later placed the UNIXLO clothed house husband of the Demon Fortress, Ashiya Shiro on the throne that was supposed to belong to the Unifying Azure Emperor, the ruler of Afashan.

“Nostalgic isn’t it? But later something that would make you feel even more nostalgia will happen, look forward to it.”

This was a large temple found at the top of the castle. After leaving Ashiya in a throne room the size of the stadium, Gabriel said with a smile.

“Eh, even though I really want to mess up that incident. There’s nothing more pathetic than plagiarising and reaping its rewards is there?”

Gabriel shrugged his shoulders and mumbled softly to himself. After that, the sound of an electronic device which absolutely did not match the room that was filled with treasures and precious items rang throughout.

“Ah, oh ho, they finally called.”

Gabriel pulled the source of the sound from his robes.

It was a mobile phone that had received a call.

“So is this the first rate or the first rate’s head of the family calling?”

The number of the caller was hidden.

Gabriel continued talking, hardly hiding his excitement.

“Hello hello hello, this is Echigo-ya. Ah, no, this is Mikawa-ya....Ehrm, sorry sorry, I just wanted to try saying that. Right right right, this is Gabriel speaking.

(T/N: Gabriel was messing around, pretending that he’s a shop owner who received a call.)

But it seemed like the joke that was said at the beginning was not well received and the other party was aggressively shouting at the phone.

“Oh, you actually know I’m at the Eastern Continent....Eh, he said it? Amazing! He sure lives up to his name of a Chisho. Hm? No, I can’t reveal any more. But I am somewhere in the Eastern Continent, at least I should be able to tell you this much. Emilia is going to come here soon as well.”

(T/N: Chisho is an ancient term to refer to a general with intelligence and wits and a high ability to lead the army in war. An important commander on the battle field)

Gabriel, who thoroughly does things at his own pace, was anticipating the reaction of the other party.

Chapter 1: The Demon King, decides to Go on an Expedition

魔王、親征を決意する



The mobile phone pressed against his ear produced a sound of being picked up on the fourth ring.

“Hello, Ogawa? Is it convenient for you to talk now? Uh, that, I’m sorry, even though it’s a little sudden, can you exchange shifts with me the day after tomorrow? That’s right, hm, not the whole thing, even just half a day is fine! Day or night is fine. Ooh, really? Thanks! I will repay you properly when I have the chance.....eh? Nonono, for that kind of thing, ask the person yourself, even if it’s me.....y, yeah, then I’m counting on you, thanks a lot, al, alright.....”

After hanging up the phone, the speaker wrote ‘OK’ on the shift timetable on the kotatsu.

“Good, who is left? I already asked Kao-chan for two days, Kota, Aki and Ken have been busy with exam preparations recently.....it’s shouldn’t be possible.....”

A piece of paper ‘Employee Contact List’ was placed next to the shift timetable, and like the shift timetable, symbols which only the writer could understand were used to categorise the names.

“Next is.....having a Sunday night shift at this kind of time.....Juu-san had said that weekends are definitely not possible for him, Yoko-san’s and Mi-chan’s shifts mostly overlap as well.”

The speaker mumbled while rejecting one possibility after another, and glared at the shift timetable and Employee Contact List in turn.

“.....After looking at this again, it’s really amazing that the Café can be run in this situation.....how will things turn out when the delivery services start later.”

After going off track for an instant, the speaker immediately shook his head and looked at the shift timetable again.

“So everything has to be settled within one week! Ugh, Ryuta can’t make it at night.....”

Next to the ear of the troubled young man----

“It looks like you’re having a hard time~”

The laugh of a young lady who sounded like she could not emphasise at all was heard.

But the young man was alone in the room. Then where was the person who produced that laugh?

“It’s really tough in reality! Because during the many times when the shop manager is not around and I have to stay at the store, once I take a break, there will be no manager in the store!”

“Is it bad if the so-called manager is not around?”

“I say.”

The black haired young man Maou Sadao, unhappily shouted at the invisible voice who had been teasing him since just now.

“Because it’s bad when there not one around, that’s why it’s called a ‘Manager’! I’m busy now, be quiet!”

“Meanie~”

“Ugahhhh!”

Even though he knew it was fruitless resistance, Maou still scratched his head and shouted, trying to shut that voice up.

“Maou, you’ll cause trouble to the neighbours like this.”

But that voice still nonchalantly gave a happy laugh.

“.....As long as I think of a way to settle the shifts for these two and a half days, I’ll be able to confirm the itinerary!”

“For that kind of thing, anything is fine~Maou, hurry and find older sister.....”

“I’ll start another calling attack after calming down a bit! Someone please change shifts with me!”

“I thought the Demon King would be a more imposing existence, but unexpectedly, you’re quite soft!”

The more he cared about it, the more the other person would think it is interesting. Maou decided not to rebuke those hurtful remarks which he did not know were intentional or unintentional and full of ill chosen expressions.

Maou, who decided to take a short break, got up and stretched his stiff back and opened the door of the fridge in the kitchen.

“Eh? The mashed potato Gari Gari kun ice popsicle which I bought earlier.....”

(T/N: Garigari-kun is the name of a famous Japanese ice pop brand and its mascot, created in 1981 by the ice cream company Akagi Nyugyo based in Fukaya.)

“Ah, sorry, I ate it.”

“Why youuuuu! That is something which cannot be bought for the time being because manufacturing cannot keep up with its popularity, damn itttt!”

Five seconds after deciding to ignore the other party, the king of Demons started to shout angrily, something he rarely did, because the popsicle he bought earlier was eaten.

“Maou-san? Maou-san, are you alright! What happened?”

Maou, who was so mentality messed up that he planned to hit his head against a pillar, suddenly regained his senses because he heard a frantic voice from outside his room.

“Is, is it Chi-chan?”

“Yeah, erhm, I heard some really crazy sounds just now, uh, is, is everything alright?”

The voice coming from outside came from a high school girl who was Maou’s junior at the workplace, and at the same time, someone who frequently sees Maou’s true form, existences from foreign worlds, and the mysteries of the Earth----the voice of Sasaki Chiho.

“I, I’m fine. W, wrong, it’s not as if it’s totally fine, but it’s nothing major, Chi-chan, I’m opening the door.....”

“Someone is together with Chiho.”

“Huh?”

Maou, who was going to the porch to open the lock, even though he noticed that the voice in his mind, which was a nuisance, had a stern tone, he still subconsciously replied roughly because of the conflict just now.

“Er, erhm, Maou-san, if it’s not convenient right now, I can come back later.....”

“Eh? Ah, it’s not like that, I’m sorry Chi-chan, it’s really nothing, the issue is not with you, a, anyway, come in first!”

Perhaps because she heard Maou’s unhappy voice, Chiho seemed to become a little timid, Maou opened the door while comforting her.

“Is, is it really alright?”

Then he saw Chiho who looked into the room rather warily----

“H.....hello.....”

And the figure of Suzuki Rika standing next to Chiho, who was looking in his direction with a doubtful expression.

“Oh, it’s you. Erhm, is your body alright?”

“Y, yeah. Even though I caused quite some trouble for Chiho-chan.”

Rika looked at Maou and Chiho’s eyes and clearly answered Maou’s question, as for Chiho, she blushed in embarassement.

Maou was inwardly surprised.

After all, the incident which Rika experienced when she visited the Demon Fortress three days ago could only be described as a disaster.

Rika, who was not used to seeing battles or supernatural situations like Chiho (even though it was to be expected), after being involved in the issues of Ente Isla was unable to recover at all, and rested at her home for three days.

During those three days, Chiho called and sent messages, and even occasionally visited Rika’s apartment to help her regain her spirits.....

“Manufacturing cannot keep up with its popularity, what does that mean? Was the Gari Gari Kun you bought eaten by someone?”

“Oh.....”

Being asked so directly, Maou became speechless on reflex.

“Eh? What happened with Gari Gari Kun?”

“Doesn’t Chiho-chan know? Gari Gari Kun has a flavor resembling potato and it’s not like a popsicle flavor at all, seems like because it’s too popular, they could not keep up with the demand?”

“I see!”

Rika, as part of the working population, seemed to be very sensitive to society’s trends, but Chiho was not clear about this area of information.

The sadness of having the popsicle eaten, the embarrassment of having other people hear his screams and the two girls discussing greatly about Gari Gari Kun in front of him caused Maou to feel like he had no place to hide.

“A, anyway, both of you came here for a reason right? Even though I have nothing to serve you, please come in first.”

Under Maou's prompting, Chiho entered the Demon Fortress first.

"Excuse us. Ah, Maou-san, if you don't mind, please accept this."

Because she was worried about Rika behind her, Chiho intentionally spoke with a cheerful tone and walked into the Demon Fortress, then passed the shopping bag in her hands to Maou.

"This is something I bought on the way, if you don't mind....."

"Oh, thanks.....? Ga, Gari Gari Kun! And it's the mashed potato flavor!"

"Eh? Really?"

Maou let out a cry of surprise as he recognized the legendary popsicle which he had just lost when he looked inside the bag, and Rika also looked towards the popsicle packaging in Maou's hands in surprise.

"But when I bought this, I didn't not know that it was in short supply."

Chiho pointed towards the store name which was printed on the plastic bag.

"I only bought this because the liquor shop near my house happened to receive stocks."

“Seriously! This thing recently became very popular and cannot be bought in many places! Thanks, Chi-chan!”

“I see. But it’s great that you like it!”

Rika looked at the smiling Chiho, and at Maou, who immediately tore open the packaging and started eating the popsicle happily, speechless.

“Er, erhm, Maou-san.”

Rika initiated a conversation with Maou who got distracted because of the popsicles.

“O, ooh, I’m sorry, anyway, please come in first.”

Maou, who discovered that he ignored his visitors, prompted Rika to enter the apartment, but the latter looked back at him with a stern expression and said to him,

“Emi and Ashiya.....are not here after all right?”

“.....Yeah, that’s right.”

Maou carefully held his popsicle and nodded with a serious expression.

That's right, the man who would normally not allow Maou's popsicle to disappear on its own, and controlled the kitchen and fridge was no longer around.

Ever since Maou started his grand plan of unifying the Demon World, this was the first time Ashiya Shiro----Demon General Alsiel was not at his side.

Maou and Emi's common enemy, Ente Isla's archangel Gabriel abducted Ashiya.

Ashiya was the loyal subject who was always by Maou's side, even when Maou failed to conquer Ente Isla and drifted to the foreign place known as Japan. His disappearance made Maou feel as though he lost both his arms.

Furthermore, according to what Gabriel said, Maou's archnemesi, who plans to stop his plans of conquering Ente Isla chased him all the way to Japan, the Hero Emilia Justina also known as Yusa Emi was similarly imprisoned somewhere in Ente Isla.

“In the end, I did not get any information from Ashiya-san or Emi's father and things became inconvenient after that....So I requested that Chiho-chan come over with me to hear the truth.”

“The truth?”

“Suzuno, Urushihara-san, Ashiya-san, Maou-san...all your issues and most importantly, Emi’s issues. I heard from Chiho-chan that Maou-san plans to go somewhere to search for Emi.”

“Erhm, yeah...but Suzuno and Urushihara’s issues are referring to...?”

How much did Chiho tell Rika?

Maou glanced sideways towards Chiho and the girl shook her head in reply.

“I witnessed Urushihara-san and Suzuno go out in the rain and used some kind of superhuman jumping ability, I also saw Maou-san fly and then disappear into the sky. After that, I heard Ashiya-san say that Emi was not a person from Earth and then Ashiya-san gets captured by a bunch of weird people and disappears.”

From this incident, it can be seen that neither Maou nor the Ente Isla inquisitor who lives next to the Demon Fortress, Villa Rosa Sasazuka Room 202, Crestia Bell---Kamazuki Suzuno, had done any memory manipulation to Rika.

Therefore, Rika came over with Chiho leading the way.

Over to this apartment that was located in a corner of Tokyo, which had gathered many amazing residents.

“If you know anything about Emi, anything about my friend, please tell me.”

Rika wants to know the truth behind her important friend, Yusa Emi.

Maou turned to the wall which was in the direction of room 202 because of Rika's words and sighed lightly.

“Eh, there's no need to be so anxious. If you want to listen, I will tell you properly. But you would have to wait a bit. Suzuno and Amane-san...the lady who saved you, will come back later. It would be easier to explain properly then.”

“.....I understand. Then I will wait here first.”

Rika replied with resolution. Seems like she had overcome the earlier shock she encountered.

After listening to what Maou had to say, she nodded straightforwardly and walked into the room. Then she slowly sat down next to the Kotatsu.

“You have some guts.”

“This was already enough to cause some trauma. Don't think I look fine now. I was lying in bed for two days with a fever.”

Rika smiled bitterly.

Even if that smile looked a little forced, Maou was not so clueless as to point it out.

“Suzuno-san went out?”

However, after Rika calmed down, it was Chiho’s turn to become restless.

“Hm? Yeah, she seemed to have gone somewhere with Amane-san this morning?”

“Is, is it the hospital?”

“Hm? Ah.”

After Maou’s sensed the reason for Chiho’s worry, he shook his head and replied,

“No, her injuries seemed to have mostly healed, this morning she even looked very energetic you know?”

“Ehhhh?”

Chiho shouted loudly in disbelief.

This was not unexpected, after all, Kamazuki Suzuno, living next to the Demon Fortress, during the incident three days ago where Rika was involved,

in order to protect Chiho in the intense battle, she obtained a serious injury from her shoulder to her chest from the demon's claw.

Even if Suzuno was a spell wielding Inquisitor in the foreign world Ente Isla, based on Chiho's common sense, that kind of injury would definitely be unable to heal fully within three days.

“Sigh, about that, Amane-san is the one who gives off a stranger feeling. But that person would not talk about any important things at all.”

“.....Yeah.”

Chiho nodded.

The full name of Amane the both of them referred to was Ooguro Amane, Maou, Chiho and the rest had worked at the beach house at Chiba prefecture, Choshi city ‘Ooguroya’, not only was Amane the shop manager there, she was also the niece of Shiba Miki, the landlady of Villa Rosa Sasazuka where the apartment of the Demon Fortress was located.

Even though the landlady Shiba and her niece Amane are Japanese, or more specifically, are Earthlings, but mysteriously, they already knew the true identities of Maou and the rest, especially Amane, she even exhibited strong powers a few times which even Maou, as the Demon King, found unbelievable.

“Amane-san.....would really return to the apartment?”

“Yeah, because her luggage is kept in Suzuno’s room.”

These three days, Amane stayed in Suzuno’s room.

What Chiho was worried about was that Amane, like in Choshi earlier, would disappear after showing a mysterious power.

Until now, Amane did not explain her reason for coming to Sasazuka and even her actual identity was unknown, therefore Maou and Chiho were unable to trust her fully.

“They said they would return in the afternoon, so let’s just wait a bit.”

“I, I understand.....ah, then again, I forgot because I was so worried for Suzuno-san. Maou-san.”

“Yeah?”

“Where is that child now?”

There was a trace of anger in Chiho’s tone, and this was probably not Maou’s imagination.

“.....Are you referring to Acies? She’s here.”

Maou pointed at his own temple in irritation.

The owner of the voice had started to make a lot of noise since just now, wanting Maou to give her a mouthful of the mashed potato flavor Gari Gari Kun which he was currently eating.

“Here refers to.....Maou-san!”

“I, I have no choice, because the principle seems to be like this! Honestly, even though she’s noisy now, if I let her out, she would really do anything she wants, it’s annoying.”

Chiho’s expression changed to an obviously unhappy one, and even though Maou tried to find excuses to palter it----

“When explaining to Suzuki-san, you need to, mention Acies-chan! Please, let her out!”

Chiho still angrily grabbed the front of Maou’s shirt and shook Maou in accordance with her speaking rhythm.

“Gyaaa, Chi-chan, don’t shake, the popsicle is going to drop! I understand, I know, stop shaking! I’m not used to it yet, I can’t concentrate like this!”

After distancing himself from Chiho, who became very angrily even when nothing happened, Maou grabbed his head, which felt a bit woozy, and stretched his hand towards an empty space.

“Hm.....come out, Acies!”

The same time he said this, Maou’s body instantly glowed purple.

Even though Rika, seeing this at close distance, flinched in fright, unfortunately it was only at this moment did Chiho not have any leeway to be worried about Rika.

“Maou, give me one mouthful of that popsicle as well.

The faint purple glow emitted from Maou’s body did not head towards the direction his hand stretched out towards, but solidified on Maou’s back.

The other party was slightly younger than Chiho.

A young girl who had beautiful silver hair and a clump of purple hair at the front which definitely could not be found on a Japanese person, suddenly appeared in the empty space.

The problem was that from the instant she appeared, she was clinging to Maou's back with all four limbs.

Not only that, in that position, she directly bit at the popsicle next to Maou's mouth from behind, Chiho, who had a crush on Maou, could not ignore this situation at all.

“A, A, Acies-chan, what are you doing to Maou-san?”

“Hm~making physical contact with my partner?”

“A, Acies, what are you doing! Let go of me!”

Maou, who summoned Acies, also felt surprised.

Even though until now, Acies had never appeared in the way Maou imagined it to be, but she did not need to especially come out in this manner.

“Hm~Maou gets shy really easily!”

“That's not the problem! I'm not even giving you one mouthful! Didn't you already eat my snacks without asking me!”

“This and that are contained in different stomachs!”

“Don’t speak Japanese so fluently only when it’s advantageous to you! I’m definitely not giving you any!”

Just as the king of Demons and the mysterious girl argued greatly over a popsicle and were quarrelling in an ugly manner----

“Stop, this, right, now!”

“Ugoh!”

“Wahh!”

Chiho interrupted forcefully and pulled Acies off Maou.

“Chiho-chan, what are you doing!”

“I also bought Acies-chan’s share, so you can’t snatch Maou-san’s popsicle!”

“Eh~but things taken from other people taste especially good.....”

“Even so, you can’t do it!”

“Uuuu.....I understand.”

Perhaps because she was afraid of Chiho's vigour, Acies honestly backed off and searched for the same thing Maou was eating in the shopping bag Chiho had brought over.

“Ooh, Acies actually listened.....Chi-chan is amazing.....”

Maou looked at Chiho's back and said this in awe.

“.....Maou-san.”

“Y, yes?”

Even though Chiho should not be scolding Maou for what he said just now, but after detecting something similar to killing aura from the expression she showed as she turned back, Maou could not help but straighten his posture.

“If you spoil Acies-chan too much, when Alas=Ramus-chan returns, she might dislike you because of jealousy you know.”

“O, Oh?”

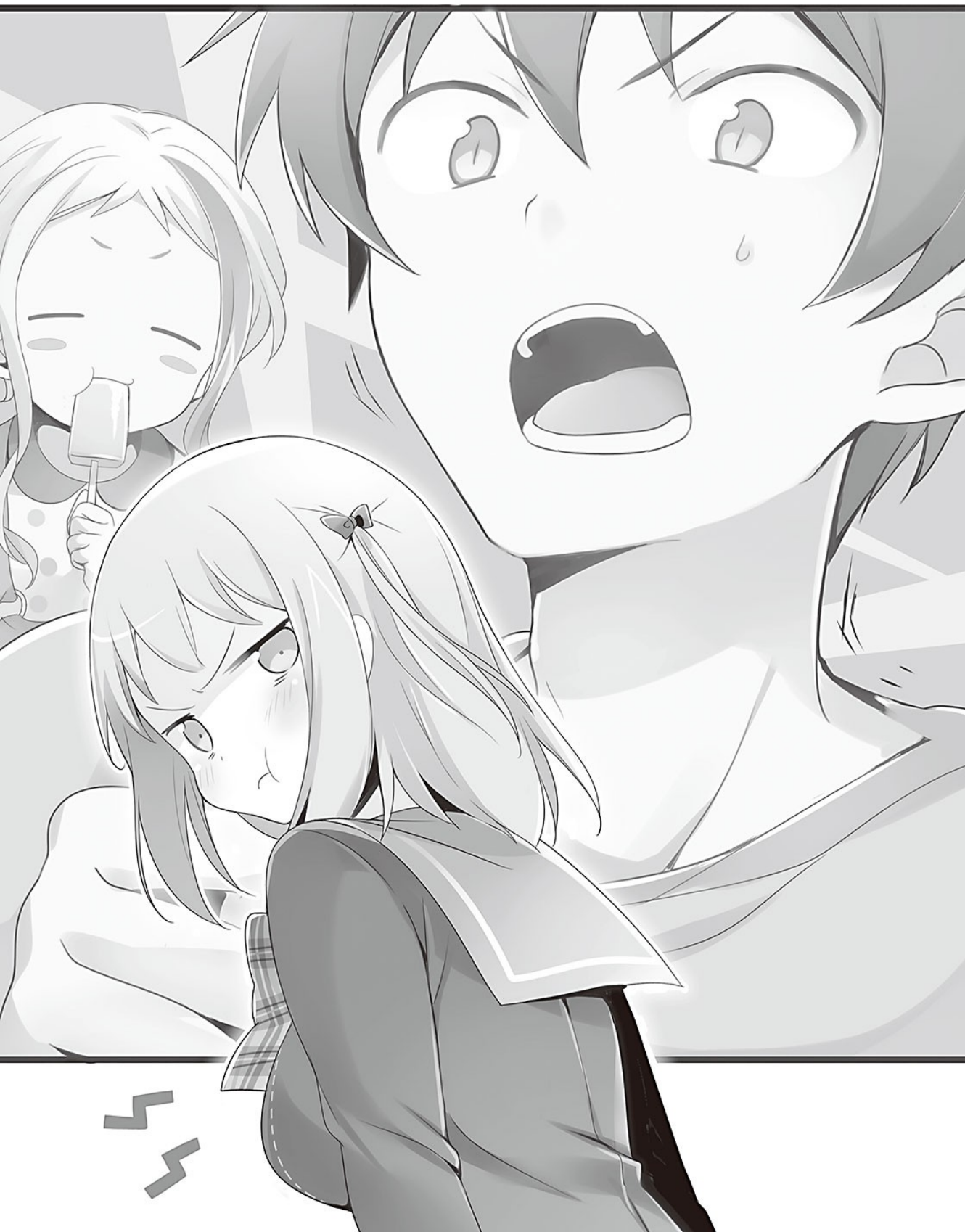
“A, and, this isn't good at all! Even though there might be many complicated reasons, but Acies-chan is still a girl!”

“Uh, even though saying this is a little underhanded, but Acies really doesn’t listen to me.....”

“That’s not the problem!”

“Uoh?”

Even if Maou tried his hardest to defend himself, he deeply felt that he was not at the same frequency as the blushing Chiho who was glaring at him.



“A, actually en, engaging in such vigorous ph, physical contact with a girl in broad daylight, th, this is not good at all!”

“Chi, Chi-chan? Hey, have you misunderstood something, I did not.....”

“This can’t be helped. After all, I have already merged with Maou in mind and body!”

“Uh~~!”

“Chi, Chi-chan! Calm, calm down a little, you should know that is just an expression problem! Acies, you as well, even though you only partially know Japanese, why are you so knowledgeable when it comes to that kind of thing!”

Even though Acies sounded like she was provoking Chiho, but ignoring the mind part, the fact that both their bodies were merged was a fact.

A clump of purple hair was mixed in Acies’s silver hair.

That is the special characteristic of the children born from the Sephirah----the orbs which make up the word of Ente Isla, and around Maou and Chiho, there was another person with similar characteristics.

That was the young girl who merged with the ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’ wielded by Hero Emilia, who loved the Demon King Maou and the Hero Emilia as parents, Alas=Ramus.

Even though it was really unbelievable from both their growth rates, it was said that Acies was equivalent to Alas=Ramus’s younger sister.

As sisters, Acies and Alas=Ramus seemed to be equivalent existences, not only did she successfully merge with Maou in contrast with Emi and Alas=Ramus’s relationship, she even helped to solve a certain incident three days ago.

Just from the result, after that, Acies was still merged with Maou, and as expected, like Emi and Alas=Ramus, once she appeared outside, she could not stray too far away from her dependant Maou.

So Acies, who was originally not afraid of strangers, suddenly greatly changed her attitude after merging with Maou.

Even Chiho, who would normally not display obvious feelings of jealousy when other females approach Maou was not able to keep her cool, that was how close Acies was sticking to Maou.

It should have been like this----

“You’re called Rika right? Does Rika want to eat a popsicle?”

But she immediately lost interest in the troubled Maou and Chiho who was shaking in anger and turned to pass a popsicle to Rika, who was staring at the three people arguing and not knowing what to do.

“I, I don’t need one, thanks.”

And when she was rejected, she even became a little depressed.

“Maou-san.”

“Y, yes!”

Under Chiho’s cold gaze, Maou subconsciously straightened his posture.

“It’s good if Yusa-san and Ashiya-san can come back soon!”

“You’re right!”

Maou answered with a respectful tone in reflex.

From the side, Rika watched the strange power relationship amongst the three people.

“.....I really don't understand at all.”

Just as she tilted her head a few times and was mumbling----

“Oh, it's Suzuno's message. They seem to be returning soon.”

Maou's outdated mobile phone received a message.

It was a message from Kamazuki Suzuno who went out, saying that she will return to the apartment in 30 minutes.

“Oh, that's great. In the morning, I asked Amane to buy popsicles~”

“How many popsicles do you want to eat. I won't care if you get a stomachache.”

Even if he knew that the other party would not answer, Maou still could not help but rebuke.

“Sigh, then when Suzuno and Amane come back, we will start to discuss how to save Emi, Alas=Ramus, Ashiya and Emi's father. I'll think about the shift timetable later.”

Just as Maou arranged the shift timetable on the kotatsu and spoke to smooth things over----

“I say.....”

“Kya!”

A weak sounding voice which did not belong to anyone present was heard in the room, casuing Rika to stand up in surprise.

The gazes of everyone, except for Acies, focused on the closet.

“It’s fine even if everyone forgets about my existance, but can all of you quieten down a bit. I am different from Bell and have not fully recovered. If the noise around me is too loud, my injuries will hurt.”

They only saw the closet open slightly, and the Demon Fortresses bad debt, Demon General Lucifer, self declared first rate NEET Urushihara Hanzo, showed a plaintive expression from within.

v

Emi and Ashiya were currently imprisoned in Ente Isla.

In the beginning, this statement was not really appropriate.

After all, Emi came to here from Ente Isla in order to chase Maou, the Demon King, and Ashiya used to carry out conquering activities in Ente Isla as a demon.

In the end, Ente Isla was the place the both of them should be.

But without question, the both of them are imprisoned in the place which they should return to.

The beginning of everything started when Emi decided to return to her hometown in order to confirm what her parents' standpoint was in Ente Isla and what kind of past they had.

At the point of time, even her enemy Maou, had never expected Emi, known as the strongest human in the world, will meet up with any danger.

However, after the agreed return date passed and Emi did not come back, it was also the same for Alas=Ramus, who was merged with the 'Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing' which Emi had.

After that, Maou who planned to take a Moped driving license because of the new business model at his workplace, because he worried too much---- mainly with regards to Alas=Ramus, suffered a Waterloo during the theory exam.

(T/N: Waterloo probably refers to the Battle of Waterloo, where Napoleon was defeated.)

After that, in the situation where Emi still had not returned, Maou headed to the Fuchu Driving Exam Centre to take his second test and he met a strange father-daughter pair.

This father-daughter pair who called themselves Satou Hiroshi and Satou Tsubasa, obviously acted like they were unused to Japan, got on the bus Maou was on at the Tenmondai-mae bus stop at Mikata.

Because he accidentally got involved with them, Maou was pestered by the both of them during the nerve wrecking second theory exam.

Even though it was not his original intention, Maou still unexpectedly discovered that Satou Hiroshi was actually Emi's father, who was thought to have died during the invasion of the Demon King Army, Nord Justina; and Satou Tsubasa was the younger sister of Alas=Ramus, born from the 'Yesod' Sephirah, Acies=Ala.

Just as Maou was busy handling the rapidly developing situation surrounding the Satou father and daughter, the high ranking demons in the Demon World who have been appearing around Maou in different ways, the Chief of the Malebranche Clan also intentionally appeared at the school Chiho studied at, Sasahata High School, at almost the same time, causing Chiho to face a predicament where she had to confront a demon.

Even if Suzuno and Urushihara immediately went to help Chiho, both of their departures were seen by Emi's friend who knew nothing about Ente Isla---- Suzuki Rika, causing her to start interrogating Ashiya about the truth.

Just as Ashiya gave up and planned to admit to everything, Maou, who borrowed Acies's power in order to save Chiho from danger, literally flew back from the driving centre and after depositing Nord at the Demon Fortress, he flew off again.

As a result, only Rika, Ashiya and Nord, these strange members, were left in the Demon Fortress.

Even so, the three of them still decided to discuss about the truths about what happened to them, but at this time, Gabriel actually led the Josokin Knights and launched an attack on Villa Rosa Sasazuka.

Even with the intervention of the shop manager of the Choshi beachhouse 'Ooguroya', Ooguro Amane, only Rika was saved, Nord and Ashiya were captured by Gabriel, as for Suzuno and Urushihara, they were seriously injured because of the archangel Camael, the comrade of the Malebranche Chief Libicocco.

Just like Emi who obtained strong power from merging with Alas=Ramus, Maou, who arrived at Chiho's school much later than Suzuno and Urushihara, successfully pushed back Camael and Libicocco after merging with Acies.

But it was not only that.

Chiho, Suzuno and Urushihara were injured because of this, Ashiya and Nord were captured by others, and Maou, who knew that Emi and Alas=Ramus were imprisoned in Ente Isla, this situation was a total defeat.

Maou was the Demon King.

If Villa Rosa room 201 was the Demon Fortress, then Sasazuka is the city which the Demon Fortress started its development.

Ashiya Shiro, Urushihara Hanzo, Sasaki Chiho, Kamazuki Suzuno and his enemy Hero Yusa Emi, were all the Demon Generals personally appointed by the Demon King Satan.

In order to conquer the world in a new way, these were the 'subordinates' and 'comrades' who Maou deemed were necessary.

Protecting his subordinates, was the responsibility of Maou as superior and master.

He needed to make these idiots who made an enemy out of the True Demon King Army pay.

Demon King Satan decided to borrow the powers of his ‘comardes’ in Japan, lead the newly formed Demon King Army and depart from Japan, going out to battle to the Basilica Continent Ente Isla.

v

“This can’t be true.....”

Maou’s gaze shifted around in a dazed manner.

“How can this kind of thing happen!”

“Maou-san.....”

Maou could not hide the regret in his voice, causing Chiho to place her hand on his shoulder in order to comfort him.

“But, this is reality. Even though it might be a cruel reality to you.”

Crestia Bell, Kamazuki Suzuno said these cold words to Maou who had lost his spirit.

“This means that your current power is only substandard.”

“Suzuno-san! You’ve gone too far saying that!”

“Chiho-dono, no matter how you defend the Demon King, the reality will not change.”

“D.....Damn it.....”

The sound of Maou hitting the tatami in extreme regret echoed quietly within the room.

“Why.....Why.....!”

Maou clenched his teeth, glared at Suzuno with a strong but sad gaze and shouted with all his might,

“Why did you obtain the license earlier than me!!”

“Maou, you’re noisy.”

The voice of Urushihara feeling a lot of pain was heard from the closet, but right now, Maou did not have the luxury of noticing that kind of thing.

This is because Suzuno, receiving Maou’s gaze with a composed expression on her face was holding a shiny card----that was a driving license with Kamazuki Suzuno’s name and photo on it.

“I only took it because I felt that there is a need. After all, looking at you like this, you should be unable to take a re-test before setting off.”

“Even so.....even so.....”

Maou turned around suddenly and rushed to the window, pointing to the yard below him and shouted,

“Why do you have to buy a Moped directly after getting your license! Are you trying to find trouble with me! Is this mocking me!”

Within the yard of Villa Rosa Sasazuka, next to Maou’s precious steed Dullahan II, there was a beautiful Moped shining under the sun parked there, and it was even the famous commercial grade vehicle Honda GYRO ROOF.

A standard vehicle roof accessory and the exemplary safe three wheel style. As it was able to transport light goods irregardless of the weather, it was greatly favoured by pizza delivery and other similar businesses.

“Hey, Chiho-chan, why is Maou-san so worked up?”

Even though he was finally able to regain his spirits because of the popsicles Chiho bought, Maou still lost his cool immediately after Suzuno returned, causing Rika to ask Chiho about the reason in surprise.

Chiho gave a troubled smile, and whispered in Rika's ear,

“Maou-san has already failed his driving test twice. The first time was because he failed his theory exam, the second time was because on the day of the exam, before the practical, he went to save me.....”

“.....Oh.”

“Are you finding trouble with me? MgRonalds delivery is going to use that! No matter how I see it, you're mocking me right!”

“It can't be helped. After all, if I do not have a license, I won't be able to drive it back even if I bought a Moped. If so, the only option is to get a license.”

Suzuno, sitting next to Chiho, was not concerned about Maou's anxiousness at all, and stared at him with a stern expression.

“Or are you saying that you plan to move around in Ente Isla without a means to move over long distances?”

“Ugh.....uh, erhm.....”

“With the powers you and I have, we will be detected once we fly in the air. At least on the other side, there is Gabriel, Camael and the Chieftians of the Malebrache.”

“B, but to a certain extent, we can already pinpoint the location.....”

“If we are unable to immediately move to a faraway place to hide our whereabouts after the opening and closing of the gate is detected, it would be meaningless.”

“B, but even if you plan to use a Moped.....Ente Isla doesn’t have internal combustion engines you know? If you just do not wish for holy magic or demonic magic to be detected, we can buy horses after getting there.....”

“Are you able to ride a horse?”

Even if Maou kept protesting, he still kept quiet after Suzuno chided him loudly when she could not tolerate it anymore.

“Currently, we cannot confirm how long we will wander around in Ente Isla! And we still have to bring the appropriate amount of luggage over! Since we cannot even confirm if we can control the ‘gate’ properly, then we definitely have to move quickly! If so, then we definitely have to prepare as much as we can in Japan! Or do you plan to cross the Eastern Continent on a bicycle, or earn money right now to manage horses?”

“.....”

Maou, who had nothing to say in return, could only sit next to the window unhappily.

“Even though I never ridden a horse, but if it’s a wyvern, I am confident that I will not lose to anyone.....”

No matter how strange the world of Ente Isla seemed when seen from Earth, humans still do not tame wyverns.

“Sigh.....listen carefully, Demon King.”

“What.”

“Look carefully, this Moped is a single seater.”

“Yeah.”

“Even if it is in a place where Japanese laws have no control, I do not wish to share the same vehicle as you.”

“Y, yeah?”

“T, that would result in a 20,000 yen fine.”

Chiho overreacted to two people riding on the same vehicle and started to say strange things.

“Chiho-chan, that is for bicycles. For Mopeds, the demerit points and fines are rather different.”

Rika rebuked her softly.

“So.....”

“O, oh.”

From Suzuno’s well formed lips-----

“I bought another one for you to ride. If you ride a Moped in Ente Isla, you would not need a license.”

She said something shocking.

“.....Another one?”

“Yeah.”

“Moped?”

“Yeah.”

“.....You bought it?”

“Who else will buy it.”

Suzuno said directly. The atmosphere in the room momentarily froze, then-----

“It can’t beeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee???”

“Maou.....you’re really noisy.”

“E, even though I felt it was unbelievable before! But how much money do you have?”

Urushihara complained again because of Maou’s scream, but this time it was not just Maou, even Chiho also asked in surprise,

“I, I’m not so clear about this area, but Mopeds should not be that cheap right?”

“It is very expensive, but I did not buy a new one. Amane-san should be riding the other one back soon. The price of both of them is around 50,000 in total. Luckily, the seller prepared well, so the transaction took place quickly, it was really a big help.”

Suzuno easily threw out the number 50,000.

“F.....fifty.....f, f.....fifty thousand.....”

His brain lined up the ‘0’ which he had never seen before, causing Maou to momentarily feel dizzy.

“M, Maou-san! Maou-san? G, get a hold of yourself!”

“Is, is he alright? His face looks bad.”

Chiho and Rika rushed to Maou’s side, who had fainted in a textbook like manner.

Chiho looked towards Maou’s sweating pale face in worry, but Acies’s head suddenly blocked her vision.

“Alright, let’s do CPRuh!”

“He’s still breathing! It’s not needed! Acies-chan can sit at the side obediently and eat your popsicle!”

Chiho pulled Acies away from Maou with all her effort.

“.....It feels different from the situation which I was mentally prepared to face.”

Watching Chiho’s and Acies’s secret battle, Rika picked up the fan in front of her and started to fan Maou’s face.

At this moment, a light engine sound was heard approaching from afar and stopped below the apartment.

After some sounds of someone climbing the stairs, that person opened the porch door of the Demon Fortress.

“Oh my~I’m sorry, I got lost after taking a detour. But I bought cheap fuel.....uh, what is this situation?”

A brown skinned Ooguro Amane with a black ponytail carried a helmet while staring in surprise at Maou inside the room and Chiho and Acies who were arguing relentlessly.

With the arrival of Chiho, Suzuno, Rika, Amane and Acies, causing the female density in the Demon Fortress to have a rare increase, Maou, who gradually regained consciousness, groaned with a poor complexion while lying down.

“Two for 50,000 huh.....I don’t know whether to say well-prepared, or too well-prepared, isn’t that spending too much money? Is there a need to prepare so completely?”

Suzuno, who felt flabbergasted at Maou’s words, looked towards Acies sitting in the corner of the room eating her popsicle while watching the situation unfold.

“Your power right now is definitely overwhelming. Considering the situation when Emilia and Alas=Ramus are merged, perhaps just Demon King alone would be able to suppress Gabriel and Camael. But don’t forget, this time Alsiel, Emilia and Alas=Ramus have become hostages. Even if battle cannot be avoided in the end, but in the end, we have to move quickly and secretly, trying our best to not interact with the enemy until the last possible moment.”

“Acutally taking older sister as a hostage, those people are too much! They should get a death sentence!”

“Hey, Acies-chan, your popsicle is going to drop~”

Amane’s warning did not have any effect, Acies’s second popsicle of the day left her hand and dropped onto the tatami.

“Ahhh! My popsicle.....angels, unforgivable!”

“Ah, let me wipe it.”

Just as Chiho walked quickly to the sink, wrung a cloth dry and returned----

“Chiho, don’t throw it! Such a waste!”

“Ah, y, yeah.....”

Chiho returned the popsicle she picked up to Acies and start to wipe the stain on the tatami.

Acies did not mind the fact that it had dropped on the floor before and started to continue eating the popsicle.

“Erhm, can I ask a question?”

At this moment, Rika raised her hand and spoke.

“Ah, I’m sorry, Rika-dono. This is because Maou.....Demon King is too noisy. We should explain properly to Rika-dono right.”

Suzuno turned towards Rika in realization.

Even though the members are different, the interaction just now were unexpectedly close to the usual scenes at the Demon Fortress.

The only difference was probably just Suzuno referring to Maou as ‘Demon King’ in front of Rika.

“Y, yeah, sorry, even though all of you seem busy, but in the end, what kind of people is everyone?”

Chiho, who had asked the exact same question as Rika, suddenly felt a strange emotion.

“Ne, it’s a rare chance, why don’t we let Chiho-chan handle this explanation?”

“Eh?”

Amane suddenly named Chiho.

As for Chiho herself, she was holding the cloth while blinking nervously.

“I feel that even if Maou-kun or Suzuno-chan explains, Rika-chan would probably not know what to believe. Considering this, if it’s Chiho-chan, who

is in the same position as Rika-chan, it should be more trustworthy from an objective standpoint right?”

“Yeah, perhaps it would be better that way.”

Suzuno also agreed with this opinion, Maou who gradually recovered from the chaos looked towards Chiho with a stern gaze, looks like he also felt that this was a good idea.

“I, I can do it if everyone is fine with it.....Suzuki-san doesn't not mind as well?”

“Uh.....before that, I want to ask a question, Chiho-chan seems to be very used to Maou-san and Suzuno and the others doing strange things. Don't tell you that you're actually a high school girl who can use supernatural powers and fight with bad guys like in manga?”

“Pu!”

Rika's response to Chiho was actually extremely unexpected in some sense.

“Uh, erhm.....how should I say this?”

If it was the Chiho from earlier, she might still be able to deny it, but as someone who had already learnt one kind of spell from Ente Isla, she was unable to directly deny it right now.

Maou helped the hesitant Chiho answer,

“Chi-chan is different. In the beginning, she had nothing to do with us, she was simply my junior in the workplace, a high school girl who can be found anywhere.”

Even though ‘nothing to do with us, she was simply my junior in the workplace’, these descriptions hurt Chiho, because she knew that Maou did not mean it that way, she did not interrupt.

“But she was the same as you this time, knowing the truth because she was involved Emi and my issues. Even if she had experienced a situation which was scarier than what you faced, Chi-chan still said that she did not want to forget these things. So now, she is still willing to be with us, just like this.”

“Chiho-chan, is that true?”

Rika, unable to understand how deep Chiho’s determination was asked, and Chiho answered after thinking for a bit,

“Like this, hm.....”

Even though Rika had also experienced an unusual experience of being attacked by strangely dressed knights.....

“My situation, how should I say this, the first time I noticed the strong powers of Maou-san and the others was when I was almost flattened by a collapsed highway.....”

“Eh?”

Rika gave a stony expression because of the content Chiho nonchalantly said.

After that, Chiho, with a raised finger, started to talk about her experiences such as being kidnapped and brought to the roof of the Metropolitan building, being surrounded by weapon wielding angels from the Heavenly Troops, watching large groups of demons fight close up, being sent to hospital because of demonic magic poisoning, the fight at Tokyo Tower where she flew around and the two times she voluntarily confronted large demons.

“Even though it’s strange to say it now, but it’s amazing that I survived until now.”

In the end, she made this kind of conclusion.

“.....”

Rika's face becoming pale should not be a result of Chiho's imagination. After Chiho discovered this----

“Ah, ahhh! But, because Maou-san, Yusa-san and Suzuno-san protect me everytime, so in reality, I didn't get hurt at all you know?”

she frantically showed her lively side.

“B, but you still met with danger right? And you even went to the hospital.....”

“R, rather than saying that it was something which was out of my control, it's more like most of the responsibility lies with me, and even though I did go to the hospital, I was discharged the next day because there were no complications.”

The fact that Chiho obviously triggered Rika's fear made Chiho anxious, so Maou lent a helping hand.

“Erhm, we are able to let you forget everything about us. In addition, we are also aware that these things do not follow common sense, so you're free to not believe us. No matter what conclusion you make, we will respect your will, regardless of whether you forget us or not, we will try our best to protect you so you will not meet any danger.”

“Uughh.....”

“It’s fine even if you don’t wish to be involved with us any longer, we will definitely not stop protecting you because of this. If you feel that today is too tiring, we can talk about it another day. Uh, but because we are going on a trip soon, you might have to wait until we return.....”

“R, returning after hearing all this, will only bother and scare me.....no, but, erhm, even though I don’t know where all of you are going, but it’s very dangerous right?”

“Yeah.....probably.”

“At least this journey would not be as safe as travelling within Japan.”

Maou and Suzuno answered honestly.

Rika looked at both of them in turn and asked jitterly,

“I say, if what all of you said is true, hasn’t it been a long time since Emi went to that different world which is not Japan.....Emi will be fine right? To Emi, isn’t that an unsafe place as well?”

““““.....ah.””””

Faced with this question, Maou, Chiho, Suzuno and Urushihara within the closet made a sound as if they only just discovered something.

“W, what is it?”

“Erhm, even though you might feel that we are cold for saying so.....but we have never worried about Emi being hurt or being in danger.”

“Eh?”

Maou continued to speak, selecting his words carefully,

“.....Emi’s strength, cannot be measured with your imagined human standards at all.”

“S, she said before that her leg bone was fractured when she saved me, but when I think about it, she also healed immediately after.....”

Chiho added on in a tone like it was hard for her to say so.

“That, even know I do not know what kind of example I can use to help Rika-dono understand.”

“If it’s the Yusa who returned to Ente Isla, forget about guns or swords, even if she was attacked from behind by a tank, I think she would be unharmed.”

“This isn’t a manga!”

Rika could not help but rebuke Suzuno and Urushihara’s words.

But Maou calmly accepted what Rika pointed out.

“Sigh, you having that reaction is normal. But on the other hand, the problem is that Emi, with this kind of strength, was actually unable to return. Perhaps Emi is not facing a physical problem, but is unable to come back because of mental issues, I am actually worried about this.”

“Eh?”

“Oh?”

“Hm?”

“Huh?”

For unknown reasons, Chiho, Suzuno and Urushihara seemed to be unable to accept Maou’s calm answer to Rika’s words, and looked towards Maou in surprise, and Maou himself, surprised at the reactions from the trio, stared back at them.

“W, what’s up with all of you? Did I say something strange?”

“.....Aren’t you aware of it?”

“.....Seems like he’s not.”

“Maou-san.....I’m happy, Maou-san is kind after all.”

“W, what is going on?”

“What is this.....?”

Maou felt it was strange, and Rika was of course clueless.

““No, it’s nothing.....””

“Eh heh heh.....”

Urushihara and Suzuno replied in unison. And only Chiho looked at Maou happily.

Even though he felt uncomfortable because of these vague and difficult to understand reactions, Maou still stared at Rika and continued to speak,

“A, anyway, even if Emi will be fine after being hit by the tank, she is still human. Although she has invincible powers, humans will still be restrained by various shackles and feelings right? If Emi met up with any trouble, I feel that this kind of problem will be more likely. And you might know about a girl called Alas=Ramus, she is currently with Emi because of some reasons. We also need to consider the safety of that child. Even though it might look like we are handling this matter leisurely from your viewpoint, but spending this time to evaluate the situation and preparing is actually appropriate.”

“Sigh.....it feels that I cannot really grasp the scale of this matter.....”

Faced with this information exceeding her processing power, Rika pressed her hand against her forehead and covered her eyes.

“Then, what do you plan to do next, it feels like we have already told you many things, have you decided whether to cut off ties with us.....”

“About this, let me decide after I properly listened to everything.”

Only this answer was certain.

“.....Is that so?”

“Chiho-chan is the same right? Then I want to do that as well. I want to think about it after properly accepting the matters about Emi.”

“How lovable.”

“Amane, what does lovable mean?”

“It means that a person is so cute that you want to tight~ly hug them, just like this, tight~ly!”

“Tightttly!”

Chiho ignored the noisy Amane and Acies and said to Rika,

“Even though it might be a little underhanded to say this before explaining.....”

“Chiho-chan?”

“But.....I hope Yusa-san would be able to gain another true friend.”

“.....”

Chiho’s unexpected words caused Rika to momentarily become speechless, she surveyed her surroundings in surprise.

After seeing the expressions of Maou, Suzuno and Urushihara, who poked his head out of the closet, Rika sighed, moved her gaze to Chiho's face and said,

“Even though it's not like it's fine as long as lies aren't told, I also have things which I find difficult to tell others.”

“Suzuki-san?”

“I will not be influenced by Chiho-chan. On the contrary, I will honestly accept all of this. So tell me. The things about Emi, Maou-san and the others, tell me everything without holding anything back.”

Rika, with her normal attitude, looked at Chiho with a gaze containing strong determination.

After Chiho showed a kind smile----

“Then, let's start from when I knew about Maou-san and the others.....”

and started to slowly talk about the truth about Maou, Emi and Ente Isla.

“Sigh~~~~~”

After Rika heard everything from Chiho, she sighed deeply, then----

“Like this, no wonder Emi dislikes Maou-san.”

She glared at Maou with a stony expression.

“Are you willing to believe me?”

"After all, Ashiya-san did disappear in front of me, and I also saw Suzuno and Urushihara-san demonstrate abnormal jumping abilities with my own eyes, and Maou-san and Acies flying through the air.”

In addition, to help with Chiho’s explanation, not only did Suzuno demonstrate changing her hairclip into a giant hammer on the spot, Maou and Acies also showed their merging and separation, all of this forced Rika to believe them.

Rika nodded tiredly to reply Chiho’s question, then----

“Uwahhhh, I really want to hide in a hole right now, it’s really embarrassing!”

She suddenly grabbed her head and leaned back, falling backwards on the tatami.

“Suzu, Suzuki-san?”

“It’s so embarrassing, I might as well die in the hole.”

“W, what’s going on?”

Maou also felt surprised at Rika’s reaction, Rika got up with tears in her eyes and grabbed Suzuno’s hands from the front.

“R, Rika-dono?”

“Suzuno, I’m sorry, really sorry! Forget about what happened that day! Being the only person not knowing anything and doing that kind of thing, I’m really sorry, gah, I’m going to die from shame!”

“W, what happened that day refers to?”

Rika’s sudden regret caused Suzuno to become dumbfounded.

“What happened the day I first met Suzuno that is! Uwah, didn’t I lose control that day, and said many unnecessary things? I really thought, ah I hate this.....uwahhhh.”

“Ah, so you’re referring to what happened that time.”

After describing to that point, Suzuno finally remembered.

When Rika first met Suzuno, she had assumed and misunderstood that Suzuno was Emi's rival in vying for Maou, and interfered with unnecessary things.

“But I intentionally made you misunderstand, and after misunderstanding, it was also cleared up on the spot. Rika-dono would not have known about us in the first place, so there is no need to be so bothered.....”

“That's not the problem! Even though I might have not known anything, I actually, in front of Ashiya-san of all people.....uwahhhhhh!”

“H, hm?”

Even though she still felt a little confused, Suzuno still hugged the teary eyed Rika and patted her back lightly.

“It's alright, the ones in the wrong are us, who have been keeping secrets, Rika-dono is not at fault at all.”

“Uwahhhh, so embarrassinggggg!”

Suzuno tried her best to comfort Rika who started crying loudly with a red face.

“Suzu, Suzuki-san is fine, right?”

“She seems to be unable to accept some parts of the truth.”

Chiho and Maou looked at each other, compared to the true identities of Maou and Emi, Rika seems to have received a huge shock because of a certain incident, but at least from this, she does not seem to dislike Maou and the others.

“The thoughts of young people right now are really adaptable.”

Only at this moment did Amane seem to be surprised at Rika’s reaction.

“Sigh, anyway, Suzuki Rika has also accepted it.”

“I haven’t accepted it at all! When Emi and Ashiya-san comes back, how am I supposed to face them!”

“.....It’s about time we start discussing our action plans in Ente Isla right?”

Even though Maou did not know the details, but it seems like the mine buried between Rika, Suzuno, Emi, Ashiya and himself, had significant explosive power.

But right now, there was no time to comfort Rika, so Maou ignored her temporarily and picked up the pieces of paper placed on the kotatsu.

“This is the information and map related to the Eastern Continent which Ashiya left behind. He seemed to have deduced that Emi is in the Eastern Continent quite some time back, which also means that she met up with trouble in Afashan.”

“W, why is that?”

Suzuno, who continued to hug Rika, turned her head towards Maou and asked.

“About that, I’m not sure, but the main reason should be because that is the base of the Malebranches who have been instigated by Olba. In a different way from Chi-chan, Olba is the only human who understands Emi’s power and origins completely, and Afashan is currently declaring war on the different countries right? There should be a limit on how suspicious they are. So, Urushihara.”

“.....Yeah.”

Under Maou’s instructions, Urushihara stretched out a hand from within the closet.

He was holding a wrinkled namecard in his hand.

“What is that?”

Chiho took the namecard from Urushihara’s hand, and discovered that a mobile phone number was recorded on it.

“That is Gabriel’s mobile phone number.”

“Eh? Why is there such a thing?”

“W, why would an angel have a mobile phone! The Demon King communicating over the phone with an angel, what kind of hotline is thisss!”

Whether they were confused about the fact that an archangel from a foreign world would have a mobile phone was sufficient enough to prove the difference in experience between Chiho and Rika.

“Yeah, anyway, thanks to that good-for-nothing leaving the namecard with Urushihara, at least we can confirm that Ashiya, Emi, Alas=Ramus and Emi’s father are at Afashan.”

“Why are you sure about this?”

Chiho felt suspicious about Maou’s words which did not seem to relate.

Maou's answer was simple,

“After calling, he admitted it directly.”

“.....Is it fine to believe him like that?”

Chiho was familiar with Gabriel's personality, so it was not strange for her to voice these doubts.

Since Gabriel's personality was elusive, and the actions he made within the range of sight of Maou and the others lacked consistency, taking actions advantageous to them even if he was an enemy, his true intentions could not be seen through at all.

“I know what you want to say.”

Maou gave a wry smile.

“But at least in just this situation, he has no reason to make contact with us in order to lie. The matter with Emi as well, after all as long as he keeps silent, we would be unable to take action at all.”

“He might have predicted that we would think that way and plans to checkmate us that way.....”

Urushihara, who obtained the method of contact from Gabriel said in distress, and Maou also nodded seriously,

“So just in case, I am leaving you in Japan.”

“I know, but I need to wait until I healed to be able to move.....”

Urushihara, who already lacked dominance and motivation, said in a weaker voice compared to normal.

“Urushihara-san, you’re not going with Maou-san?”

Chiho asked in surprise.

Suzuno would be able to open a ‘gate’ as long as she has an amplifier, so it was already confirmed from the beginning that she would accompany Maou to Ente Isla.

Even if she had learnt Idea Link, Chiho was not so immature to want to go to Ente Isla, where the degree of danger cannot even be compared to Japan.

With a body which could not match up to Suzuno toughness at all, if she appeared on the battlefield, what kind of burden would she cause to Maou

and the others, about this point, she had already deeply understood it from the battle between Suzuno and the Heavenly Troops at Sasahata High school.

But Urushihara, no matter how fallen, was still a Demon General. Even though he was like this now, but he still showed a certain level of standard when he rescued Chiho from danger, if he returned to Ente Isla, he should be an important fighting force.

“It’s more like, we are unable to bring him over.”

Suzuno, who freed herself from Rika after much difficulty, answered Chiho.

“Even though I calculated it repeatedly, considering the situation when going and returning, it’s already pushing it with me and the Demon King. After all.....”

Suzuno looked towards Acies next to the window.

“She’s heavier than expected.”

“I’m not that heavy! How rude!”

Even though Acies protested, but Suzuno did not mean it that way.

“And even if we do not consider the situation when we are going there, we still have to bring Alsiel and Emilia’s father with us when returning. Even though we would be able to accumulate enough holy magic to create a ‘gate’ as long as we have Emilia’s help, once more people pass through the ‘gate’, it would be harder to control. It is still better to leave some allowance.”

“And there will be trouble if the other party acts during the opening when we are not around. It would really be a disaster if Chi-chan or Suzuki Rika is targeted. So just in case, I am leaving Urushihara here.”

“If nothing happens, then staying here would be more relaxing.....fu, owowow.”

Even though Chiho no longer doubts Maou and Urushihara with everything that has happened, but in Japan, where Urushihara (seems) to be unable to exert his power, how much protection he can provide was still worrying.

Perhaps he sensed Chiho’s thoughts, Maou nodded once and said,

“Don’t worry, even if something really happens, there is still Amane-san.”

“I knew you have this kind of plan.”

Amane, throwing the popsicle stick into the faraway bin, nodded like she had given up.

“Even though I did not come here for this purpose initially.”

“Then shouldn’t it be about time you tell us what you came here for?”

Until now, Amane had not said anything about the reason she came to Sasazuka.

But according to Suzuno, who let Amane stay in her room, Amane’s luggage only consisted for one box of clothes, wallet, cosmetics, mobile phone charger and other normal items, it looks like she did not come to Sasazuka for a mysterious reason.

As if to verify this point----

“Didn’t I say so? Because you messed up with the business of the beach house, I was scolded greatly after my dad returned, and he even said that it’s about time I became independent and chased me out.”

Amane started to repeat the explanation which she had been saying for the past three days.

If Ashiya was around, it feels like he would use this chance to chase Urushihara out of the house.

“Even though I’m grateful to Suzuno-chan for letting me stay, since I have already contacted Aunt Mi-chan, I think that the lock to a room in this apartment should already be unlocked.”

Amane puffed up her cheeks like a child, and sighed like she had given up,

“But the favour for providing lodging and food, if anything really happens, I would help you to protect Chiho-chan and Rika-chan. After all, up to this point, it is still considered my duty to a certain extent.”

Even though he did not know what Amane’s ‘duty’ referred to, Maou finally felt relieved after he obtained her promise.

Based on Rika’s explanation, even though Amane only protected Rika alone three days ago and watched as Ashiya and Nord were taken away, Maou deduced that this might be because the both of them were not facing any direct life threatening danger.

“Then.....Suzuki Rika, what do you plan to do? Do you want your memories erased? Honestly, it would definitely be safer that way.”

“Rather than my memories, I would rather erase whatever happened that day.....sigh.”

Even if she let go of Suzuno, Rika was still bothered about what happened ‘that day’.

She shook her head repeatedly, but said clearly,

“Honestly, even though I heard those words just now, I still feel afraid, even though there are more strange things.....but I still wish to meet Emi face to face, and decide after properly talking to her.”

“Suzuki-san!”

Chiho smiled happily.

“I see.”

Maou smiled lightly and nodded.

Suzuno and Amane seem to have no opinion about Rika’s judgement, and everyone present looked towards the documents on the kotatsu once again.

“Then returning to the original topic, even though Gabriel did not tell us the exact location of where Ashiya is in Afashan, but I have a rough idea.”

“Oh, let me hear what basis you have.”

Suzuno nodded to prompt Maou to continue, the latter pointed at the map with the main cities of Afashan indicated on it and said,

“The goal of Heaven, Olba and the Malebranches is Emi’s holy sword right? From how Gabriel and Raguel are searching for Emi’s parents, it can be understood why he would kidnap Emi’s father. But, why would they take Ashiya, take Alsiel?”

“Hm?”

“Barbaricca should know that we do not like the Malebranche, and from Olba’s standpoint, he should also know that when Alsiel returns to Ente Isla and regains his demon form, he would be a difficult opponent. In the battle at Tokyo Tower, the only person able to block Gabriel’s attack is Alsiel. However, Gabriel took Alsiel away, someone who would be an obstacle no matter who he faced. In other words, those people acting suspiciously in Afashan found a benefit in Alsiel which would overrule these disadvantages.”

“What do you mean?”

“Gabriel said, ‘**Emilia is going to come here soon as well**’. Emi is going to ‘**head towards**’ where Gabriel and Ashiya is.”

Maou looked down at a certain place on the map with a stern expression.

“If they want Hero Emilia and a Demon General to do something in Afashan, then no matter how meaningless that thing is, I can only think of one place.”

He pointed at a certain place and said,

“The place where Alsiel and I.....met Hero Emilia for the first time. The only place where Hero Emilia was unable to successfully defeat a Demon General.”

Chiho, Suzuno and Urushihara, knowing about this for the first time, widened their eyes slightly.

“That is the capital of Afashan, the castle where the Unifying Azure Emperor is staying----“**Azure Sky Canopy Castle**”.”

Chapter 2: The Hero, Perplexed about her Hometown

勇者、故郷に惑う



“What are you planning?”

A set of items were sent to the room Emi was assigned to, she looked towards those things and asked in a stern voice.

“Do you not know after seeing them?”

The man pointed at the items on the table with a relaxed look on his face.

“Actually wanting me to fully equip myself, Olba, do you have a suicide wish?”

One of the six Archbishops of the Church who used to fight the Demon King Satan alongside Emi but was currently her enemy, Olba Meyers, what he bought over was at one look, a high grade double edged sword and a full set of armour providing full body protection.

In addition, the design of the armour did not belong to Afashan, where Emi was imprisoned right now, but Saint Aire of the Western Continent.

“Of course, I have a reason for doing so. From tomorrow, we wish to ask you to move to the Royal City, Azure Sky Canopy.”

Emi frowned.

“Do you want me to meet with the Unifying Azure Emperor? I heard that Afashan declared war against the world for the holy sword, are you asking me to hand the ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’ over to end the war?”

Emi had only seen the ruler of Afashan, the Unifying Azure Emperor, once in the past.

She remembered that the other party was an aged emperor such that it would not be strange for him to leave the world at any time.

Olba lightly supported his chin with his hand and answered Emi’s question with a smirk.

“Hm, I say that you are close to the mark.”

“Huh?”

“Anyway, Emilia, you should still remember that it is not a short distance from Fangan to Azure Sky Canopy. And we still cannot use the ‘gate’, this kind of specialized magic to move to that place in one go. If the young holy sword girl needs anything, then you should take the chance today to ask the maid to prepare it. We are setting off early tomorrow.”

After saying this, Olba turned his back towards Emi without any defenses and left the room.

Emi imagined the scene of her raising the sword and stabbing that back while in reality, quietly waiting for him to lock the room door.

“What exactly.....is he planning?”

After calming down, Emi walked towards the armour and sword which Olba left behind.

“It’s just a normal armour and sword huh.”

Because she did not know what was done on them, Emi did not dare to touch them carelessly.

But even if she carefully scrutinized the details, she was unable to find anything especially strange, the armour and sword which look like they were given to commander grade personnel in Saint Aire were considered excellent even among high quality goods.

As one of the members of the knights, before Emi was able to learn how to use the ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’ and Evil Repelling Armour, there was a period of time when she uses similarly designed armour.

“The sword has been sharpened. And it does not look like a replica. What are his intentions?”

Considering the reason which Emi was bought here for, after getting these weapons, it would not be strange even if she singlehandedly made a ruckus at the military harbour Fangan, it was impossible for Olba to not know about this.

Even though Emi hated her weak mental state with all her might, as it made her to be unable to do such a thing in reality, not only did Olba give Emi these things, he also wanted her to head towards the Royal City, Azure Sky Canopy by land.

This made her think back to the journey when she went to fight the Demon King Satan.

At that time, Emi, Olba, Emerada and Alberto also landed at this military harbour Fangan first as their starting point in Afashan.

During that period, the Eastern Continent was still under the control of Ashiya, a.k.a Alsiel, Emi remembered that the whole group was moving carefully and spent a week to reach the Royal City, Azure Sky Canopy.

Even though the first time they visited the Royal City, Azure Sky Canopy, because they had to head to the eastern side of the continent from Azure Sky Canopy, they were unable to immediately fight with Alsiel.....

“Even though it’s so time consuming, why must he specially want the fully equipped me to move to Azure Sky Canopy?”

After Emi stared at the armour's helmet for some time, she sighed deeply and slumped over the bed.

“If I knew things would turn out this way, when I first started on the journey, I should not have left the negotiation and tasks which needed brain power to Em and Olba, I should have used my head a little as well.....”

Emi spoke to herself in a vexed manner and announced that she had given up.

Even though Emi was definitely not inept at mind or information battles, in political power or negotiation abilities, Em and Olba, specialists in these fields were one class above her.

Like this, Emi and Alberto naturally became responsible for tasks requiring fighting power.

And the disadvantage of this arrangement had already shown itself in Japan.

Currently Emi could already clearly feel that compared to Maou, her own interpretation of things are too shallow.

“The Demon King is the boss, and the Hero is a contractor huh.”

The Hero thought back to a certain memory.

Before Suzuno had clearly become Emi's comrade, Ashiya had used the employees of competing companies to explain Maou and Emi's relationship to Rika.

"It feels like it's something which happened a long time ago.....at that time Alas=Ramus wasn't around too."

Emi lay on the bed on her back and looked at the ceiling in an absent manner.

"I wan to go back to Japan....."

"Mama.....?"

Alas=Ramus, in her merged state, initiated a conversation with her mother within her mind like she was concerned.

Emi smiled lightly----

"Don't worry. I'm fine already."

And said thus like she was reassuring her young 'daughter'.

"Really?"

“Yeah. Because Alas=Ramus is with me.”

Emi answered vaguely, got up, and looked towards the flask placed next to the room’s entrance.

For unknown reasons, there were two water flasks.

Black particles were gathered at the bottom of one of the flasks.

These few days, Emi intentionally kept the water flask filled with the black particles and barely managed to maintain the hatred within her gradually weakening mental state.

“But because of something of just this standard.....I have become unable to fight. Ignoring what intentions Olba has.....am I really able to fight?”

The black deposit at the bottom of the water flask, awakened Emi’s memories of the day she returned to Ente Isla.

v

When she started to see the light at the other end of the rainbow coloured ‘gate’, Emi felt the power pulling her hand suddenly get stronger.

She was being pulled over.

It was not by the friend in front of her.

The world on the other side of the ‘gate’ was pulling her.

The next instant, the unique sound within the ‘gate’, like the spinning of various noises disappeared, and she felt a ring in her ears.

Strong wind blew around her body and Emi felt the restrictions of gravity on herself.

“Ugh.....ehhhhhh?”

When her vision widened, Emi could not help but shout out loud.

Because her position was really too unexpected.

It felt as if her body was falling downward, attracted by gravity.

One second, two seconds, five seconds, ten seconds, twenty seconds.....no matter how much time passed, Emi’s body was still falling under the attraction of gravity.

“W, why are we in the air.....cough?”

Emi, who breathed in the thin air when shouting, could not help but choke a bit.

In addition, the air was thin. Emi, who had not calmed down, discovered a sea of clouds below her.

“Because I don’t know where we could be seen by someone~~!”

Emi’s friend, who guided Emi within the ‘gate’, said leisurely from the side.

“So I thought if it’s from such a high place~~we would probably not be discovered by anyone~~!”

“Even so! Isn’t this too high?”

It looks like the exit of the ‘gate’ was opened in the sky quite faraway from the ground.

Emi, who started falling at her own will, saw the star covered sky above the sea of clouds.

“Ah.....”

Amongst the many stars, she noticed two especially bright stars, overlooking them from above.

The blue and red moons.

Two mysterious moons which did not exist in the skies of Earth.

In her whole life, this was the sky Emi was most familiar with.

“Emilia~~! We’re entering the cloud layer~~! Be careful of your eyes and ears~~!”

Even though the momentarily rush of feelings caused Emi to almost forget herself, she immediately came to her senses because of her friend’s warning and looked down towards the cloud layer.

“Fu!”

After adjusting her position in the air, Emi closed her eyes and rushed into the cloud layer headfirst.

The loud rush of the wind and clouds were heard next to her ears, but compared to when she passed through the ‘gate’, this only happened for an instant.

Emi’s body quickly pierced through the cloud layer and the sounds around her changed again.

After she opened her eyes, what she saw was----

“.....Ente Isla.....”

Filling the corner of Emi's eyes were tears in order to moisten her dry eyes caused by the strong wind.

Even though she thought this in her mind, what cannot be suppressed cannot be suppressed.

Ever since she started her journey as the Hero, the situations she had been dragged into, rather than remaining the same, they have developed into more complicated and chaotic problems.

This place right now was not a place Emi could live safely in.

Even so, the wide expanse of land in front of her----

“I.....have returned.....”

Was still the home in a faraway world which was missed that she even cried for it in her dreams.

“Emilia~~”

Her friend’s temperature wrapped around Emi’s hands which she subconsciously spread apart.

Emi’s comrade who guided her back to her home, her irreplaceable good friend----Emerada smiled at Emi.

“Welcome back~~”

“.....Yeah.”

Emi wiped away the tears she could no longer hide with her free hand.

“Ahaha~~looks like we have to find a place to take care of our clothes.....”

Even if Emerada showed a dry smile, Emi and her clothes will not dry.

They were not just wet.

Both of them were covered in mud.

“.....Sigh, luckily the luggage is fine.....”

“I, I’m sorry~~! I never thought~~that there would be such a large swamp after we land.....”

Emerada lowered her head and apologized repeatedly.

A huge energy reaction will be generated when a ‘gate’ is opened, the reason why she set the exit of the ‘gate’ to such an extremely high altitude was to lower the chances of it being detected by others.

Even though the opening and closing of the ‘gate’ was still mainly done by the ‘Angel Feather Pen’ which Emi’s mother Lailah left with Emerlada rather than Emerada’s spell, the fact that it will create a huge holy magic reaction did not change.

Even if the both of them started freefalling after the ‘gate’ closed, until they got close to the ground, Emerada did not allow Emi to use flying spells.

The reason why they chose to reach at night time was to decrease the chances of someone seeing them falling from faraway, the light emitted when using flying spells might cause suspicion amongst the garrisons and knights who were stationed in nearby towns.



Considering the political situation in Ente Isla right now, the both of them cannot leave any traces of the return of Emi, Hero Emilia or the lone actions of an important person of Saint Aire Empire, Emerada.

From falling until they got close to the ground, until executing their spells when they went along the earth surface, it was still considered smoothsailing.

But because free flying would use up large amounts of holy magic, the both of them only planned to land via gliding, the troublesome thing is that the forest they landed in had a swamp, and Emi and Emerada both landed at the edge of the swamp.

It was already too late when they discovered the swamp and frantically tried to start flying, the wind gliding pressure caused the mud of stick to the both of them, and in the end, Emi and Emerada could only shake off the strong smelling mud while standing quietly in the dark forest.

“.....But this is good as well. Thinking of it in another way, after getting the smell of the forest, it might be harder to be attacked by beasts, and my bag is alright.....look, Japan’s torches will not spoil because of something like this.”

Emi took the headlight out from the huge bag she prepared for her hometown trip and tried to light it.

“Sorry~~!”

Emerada, covered in mud, was still lowering her head and apologizing under the illumination of the white LED.

“It’s alright. Forget about me, are you alright like this Em? Those are official robes right?”

Emi, fixing the headlight to her forehead asked her friend.

“Uu.....just take it as I fell down accidentally when I was inspecting the farmland.....”

Even though this reason was a bit forced, there was no meaning to rebuke on this point.

“Then again, what is the rough location of this place?”

“Hm~~let me think.....augh.....it’s sticky.....”

Emerada look out a map from within the cape of her robes and let out a groan after discovering that it was covered in mud.

It was a magnified map detailing all the strongest national powers in the Western Continent at the same time, shows the eastern region of Emi and Emerada’s home country Holy Saint Aire Empire.

"Emilia's hometown Sloan is here~~we should be in this forest right now~~"

After Emerada pointed towards a certain area on the map, she quickly moved her finger in a southwest direction on the paper.

"As long as we travel along the roads, we will meet a few large villages and towns."

After explaining as her finger moved----

"I'm not sure if it's considered lucky or unlucky~~but among these, none of them are at the same scale as they were before the war....."

Emerada lowered her volume slightly.

Before the war, in other words, refer to before the invasion of the Demon King Army.

"Then....."

"That's right~~even though the largest one around here, Cassius City~~was restored at a fast pace because it has a chapel directly affiliated with Church~~but the surrounding villages and towns~~are practically the same~~"

“Practically the same?”

Emi widened her eyes in surprise.

“How is that possible? I remember that this village has a horsecarriage guild and a military horse farm, so it was quite prosperous?”

Emi pointed towards a village close to Sloan.

Emerada shook her head in reply,

“We discovered something in one of our recent investigations~~”

“Yes.”

“Even though it’s difficult to say this to Emilia~~but after the nearby towns were invaded by the Western Invasion Army led by Lucifer~~they lost a lot of villagers~~”

“Don’t worry, I have already sorted out my feelings with regards to those things. Then?”

“Yes~~then~~during the time Alberto and I reunited with Emi! The chapel in Cassius City seems to have consecutively bought the ownership and development rights of the nearby lands~~”

“Since it’s bought by the chapel, then it means that the Church is orchestrating the restoration? Then again, is that even possible? The restoration should be the job of the country owning the land.....which is Saint Aire right?”

The Church, with its headquarters at the westernmost point of the Western Continent had influence all around the world and not just the Western Continent, besides being the largest religion in Ente Isla that power was also expressed by its hundreds of millions of public believers.

Even if it was not strange for a high ranked inquisitor to have more authority than the royalty from a small country, since Saint Aire had enough national power to oppose the Church directly, naturally the Church cannot interfere one-sidedly.

At least within the country of Saint Aire, situations where the Church ignored the authority of the country and bought surrounding villages for restoration like with Cassius City should not occur.....

“Their methods are ingenious~~”

According to Emerada's explanation, other than most of the villages, owners of the land, dying during the invasion of Lucifer's army, even the boundaries of the land have become unclear.

After the Demon King Satan and the Demon King Army were driven out because of the final battle at the Central Continent, in order to kick start the restoration of these areas, Saint Aire naturally called for new immigrants from within the country.

So at the same time, they sent dealers who were able to transport all the materials for the restoration and knights responsible for commandeering the front lines to the scene.

“Because Cassius City has a chapel which is directly affiliated with the diocesan bishop~~so in the beginning the Church took part in the restoration business through bidding~~after that they obtained the authority to completely oversee the restoration business around Cassius City.”

The Church restored Cassius City at a rapid pace, and under the reason of fixing the city walls, they expanded the size of the city area.

In addition, they sold the rights to move into the newly expanded Cassius City area to the nearby villagers at a cheap price.

To new immigrants, compared to villages in the countryside, moving to a large city with a chapel directly affiliated with the diocesan bishop meant brighter prospects in the future.

Then what happened after the restoration of various villages and the immigration rights?

In the end, it 'turned out' that everyone immigrating there was related to the Church.

The current situation is now like this, and in reality, the restoration had not progressed at all.

“W, wait a minute. What are the knights of Saint Aire doing? Whether it is Cassius City or the nearby villages, there should be people from the knight troops right? And even if the Church has the main authority for related businesses, the things they can do are still limited light Even if the authority is in their hands, this is still the soil of Saint Aire.....”

“.....It's really shameful~~”

Emerada mumbled.

“This area~~is all under the jurisdiction of the garbage scum Pepin~~”

“Garbage sc.....eh?”

A curse suddenly came from Emerada's cute lips, causing Emi to get a huge shock.

“Ugh, the Pepin you're talking about refers to General Pepin from the Saint Aire Imperial Knights?”

“There's no need to call him General Pepin, just call him food waste Pepin~~”

“.....What's wrong, Em, do you dislike that person?”

Pepin Magnus, leading the Holy Saint Aire Empire Imperial Knights, is in reality at the top of the Saint Aire Knights in Saint Aire.

Emi had met him before when she saved the Saint Aire Emperor, but because she only had this degree of interaction, she could not even remember his name clearly.

But from Emerada's tone of voice, her friend, who does not normally openly show her emotions, seemed to dislike that person a lot.

“During that time, why didn't Lucifer just kill that sewer rat general~~”

“Eh, Em?”

“What is hateful is~~amongst those knight captains who were sent over for the restoration! The people chosen to be in charge of the nearby areas governed by the Church~~seems to be subordinates trained by that sewer Pepin rat~~”

“I, I see.”

“Looks like the monitoring of Cassius City by the Saint Aire Knights are filled with loopholes~~after that guy took bribes, not only did he approve of the plans according to the Church’s instructions~~even the immigration situation of the surrounding villages were tampered with~~that cesspit Pepin, to make things easier for the people at the Church~~is secretly skimming profits like a rat~~”

“O, oh.....”

“The reason why the restoration plan did not follow the initial plan~~is definitely because that old stinky general is playing tricks in the background~~”

“How much do you dislike General Pepin!”

Since Emerada could say it so strongly, it was obvious that Pepin was not an honest and upright person, even so, Emi did pity the general who was bad-mouthed so badly, whose face she did not remember.

“But too bad, as expected of a thief general~~I can’t catch his fox tail at all! And I do not know the reason for intentionally delaying the restoration~~the reason I can leave the royal capital this time~~is in the name of ‘observing’ the delay of the restoration plan~~”

“.....I see.”

“Then~~the biggest problem~~is that those rotten Pepin members~~might take action against the Sloan village which Emilia is heading to~~”

Emi sucked in her breath slightly.

“Sloan is still Emilia’s hometown after all~~a prudent restoration plan was drawn up~~so it was confirmed since the beginning that it would start later~~so even if Sloan village is restored later~~there is no way to judge where it is unnatural~~”

“Anyway that place could be monitored by General Pepin or someone connected to the Church right?”

“That’s right~~so you must be especially careful~~”

Emerada said she she folded the map,

“In addition~~this is the identification certificate for Emilia’s use~~”

Even though this thing was also stained with mud, but it looked like a wooden plaque with a brand burned on it.

“This is an identification certificate issued using my authority! But because it is issued by the Sorcery Management Institute~~it might give the members of the black hearted general a bad impression!”

“It’s going to get messier if this goes on, so please just call him Pepin even if you don’t like him.”

Emi gave a wry smile.

“I’m amazed how you can continuously say bad things about General Pepin. Won’t you accidentally let it slip in front of other people?”

“Those people call me a short broccoli behind my back anyway~~just treat it as an eye for an eye!”

It looks like the both of them were definitely incompatible since birth.

Or is it that the relationship between the Imperial Knights and the Sorcery Management Institute was bad in the first place?

“But that kind of person being able to run rampant like this. What happened with General Lumark?”

Emerada answered Emi’s question with an expression of ‘good question’ on her face,

“That’s right~~people will normally think this right~~if General Lumark is in the country~~this kind of thing will not happen~~”

Emerada said with a sigh.

“General Lumark volunteered to be the representative of the Western Continent for the Five Continent Knight Alliance for the restoration of the Central Continent~~and ever since Afashan declared war on the whole world~~she has been travelling between the Central Continent and Saint Aire~~and has no time to handle internal affairs~~”

If Pepin Magus is the commander within the country, then Heather Lumark is the frontline commander.

Ever since she started her journey to fight Lucifer’s army, Emi had met Lumark a few times in the battle to recover the North Continent and the attack on the Demon Fortress in the Central Continent.

Even though the both of them were not close, Emi, who had fought together with Lumark a few times, remembered that she was a capable and honest general.

“But thinking about it in another way~~for a dense and foul mouthed person like Pepin~~he would be unable to conduct fierce and noble external negotiations like General Lumark~~such a dilemma~~”

As expected, Emerada had high praises for Lumark.

Anyway, Emi knew that once she acted separately from Emerada after this, it would be better to treat everyone around her as an enemy.

“Yeah, I have a rough grasp of the situation. If anything bad happens, I will use this identification certificate.....anyway.....”

“Is anything wrong~~”

“This ‘EMI YUSA’, its obvious that this is my fake name right?”

“I feel that this would be easier to understand~~”

If her fake name was different from her actual name, it would not be easy to fake it, but it feels that it is another problem when done to this extent.

Even though it was frequently forgotten, but ‘Yusa Emi’ was not her actual name.

“That.....yeah, sigh, forget it, thanks.”

Even so, once she remembered that she had named herself ‘Emi’ because her name is ‘Emilia’, she changed her thinking and felt she had no right to complain. Emi carefully placed the permit with the stamped seal belonging to the Socery Management Institute official, Imperial Soceress Emerada Etuva into her bag.

“Because I have already made preparations to camp out for one week, I would not get that close to the Cassus City market, as long as I find an old clothes seller outside the city walls, I would be able to handle things on my own. The identification certificate was really a backup.”

“I also feel that it is better that way~~and~~even though the money is not for buying clothes~~these are the travelling expenses I prepared for you..... these are mostly Airenian coins~~as long as you use water to wash it a bit.....”

After Emerada nodded once, she pulled out a leather pouch covered in mud in a guilty manner.

When Emi took it, she discovered that the bag was very heavy.

“.....Thank you, I will definitely find a way to repay you later.”

“Eh~~? It’s fine~~this kind of thing is nothing!”

“This is a problem of feeling.”

Even though it was something she could not control, the thinking that she could not just accept money for free has already been burned into Emi’s values.

In addition, with Emi’s current job, for such heavy Airenian coins, regardless of whether they were changed into Japanese Yen or calculated using Ente Isla’s coin value, it was an amount which cannot be easily accepted.

With a renewed understanding of the importance and weight of money, Emi wiped off the mud on the leather pouch.

“But the business outside the wall can only be done in the day.....to wish that there is a Jeans Mate 24 or a Don Quijote, it can be seen that I am really too deeply influenced by Japan.”

“What do those terms mean~~”

“Those are a clothes shop and general store which are open 24 hours in Japan.”

“Eh~~? Amazing!? Are there people normally buying clothes at night in Japan~~?”

“I’ve never tried it before.....but this kind of stores exists because there are people who would buy right?”

“Japanese are so hardworking~~actually having a store which will open the whole day~~I cannot imagine how it is operated~~basically just having people working at that time is already exaggerated enough~~”

Emi gave a wry smile and said,

“It can’t be done even if you wish to imitate it. It can only be like this in Japan.”

According to the common knowledge of Ente Isla, those people who will go out late at night were the knights on patrol and the drunkards and criminals arrested by the knights, no matter how safe the area was, unless it was someone confident in their own power like Emi, a female travelling alone was equivalent to suicide.

In most of the systems in Japan, 99% of people take pride in the fact that they were unwilling to commit crime, because Japan was a country where its citizens naturally bear in mind not to cause chaos and live life above board, they were able to establish this situation.

“It’s more like that side is a miracle. Since I’m going to move around alone, I must be on my guard.”

Emi spoke to remind herself.

“No matter when~~the Hero and her company cannot relax~~”

“Yeah, that’s right.”

Emerada seemed to have said similar words before, Emi sighed deeply after listening and said,

“The reflections end here. Em, thank you for bringing me over. Where should we meet when going back?”

“Talking about this~~I think.....it should be better for Emilia to hold onto this~~?”

Emi looked at the thing Em handed over and showed a rather complex expression.

Angel’s Feather Pen. It was a treasure from Heaven which allowed anyone to open a ‘gate’.

And the feather used as the material, came from the wing of Emi's mother Lailah.

"I don't need it."

Even if everything was covered in mud, only that item had a bright white glow, however Emi did not trouble over it for long and pushed that thing back to Emerada.

"Even if I do not plan to do so, I might still meet up with some strange obstacles. Even if the percentage is not even one in ten thousand, there is still a one in hundred million chance. I'll leave it to Em and Albe for safekeeping. For that one in hundred million, the aces should be dispersed as much as possible."

".....I understand~~"

After Emerada hesitated for a while, she still accepted Emi's explanation and kept the feather within her robes.

"Don't worry about the meeting point~~because I'm heading to Sloan village after this~~"

"Is it alright?"

Emi, who did not expect Emerada to coordinate with her to this extent, asked in return.

“Like this, Emilia’s investigation time can be increased as much as possible~~and the purpose of the inspection is to monitor the situation in this area~~it would be more natural and convenient this way~~”

“I will definitely find useful information for you!”

Emi could not raise her head because of Emerada’s perfect arrangements.

“Don’t force yourself too much~~I said that often right!? You must stay calm, collected and fight coolly~~”

Emerada advised the agitated Emi like this when they were journeying in the past, specially using the language of Ente Isla, she placed her finger in front of her lips, and gave a radiant smile to the young female Hero who was younger than her but travelled carrying the fate of the world.

Emi sucked in a breath because of the unmeasureable charisma behind that expression.

If it was a direct attack from the front, then Emi’s power greatly surpasses Emerada.

But Emerada, besides being the strongest socceress in the world, she was also an experienced politician, a warrior who can use unmeasurable resourcefulness to defeat strong powers, and obtain victory through intelligence.

Emi kept the warning from her senior who could stand on an equal battlefield as her in her mind.

“Yeah, you’re right.”

“Of course! In addition, your body no longer belongs to you alone!”

Emerada stopped emitting the unmeasurable charisma which felt like an ice blade, smiled and pointed at Emi’s chest.

“.....What do you mean by that.”

“What I said is true~~ne~~Alas=Ramus-chan~~”

“Sigh.....Alas=Ramus.”

Emi sighed, stretched her hand in arm of her and summoned Alas=Ramus.

“Em-onee chan, what is it?”

“You’re really~~cuteeeee!”

“Eeuuuu?”

Emerada’s shout caused Alas=Ramus, solidifying in mid air, to curl up in fright.

“Hey, Em, don’t make her cry again okay?”

When Emerada went to Japan to fetch Emi, because she shouted excitedly from the too cute Alas=Ramus whom she was seeing for the first time, she made Alas=Ramus cry.

“Ahh~~I’m sorry~~Alas=Ramus-chan~~older sister is not scary at all~~turn your face in this direction~~?”

“Uuuu.....”

Even if Emerada tried to coax Alas=Ramus in a nice tone, the girl was still wary.

“Alas=Ramus-chan, you have to watch Mama carefully~~don’t let her force herself too much okay~~?”

“Foss?”

“And also~~you have to listen to Mama and be a good child okay~~?”

“Good child, Alas=Ramus is a good child!”

Alas=Ramus clenched her small soft hands, nodded and replied, causing Emerada’s control to disintegrate.

“Kyaaa! Too cuteeeeeeee!”

“Eu, uwahhhh!”

“Em!”

It was rare of Alas=Ramus to listen seriously, but it was Emerada who could not resist and let out a strange sound, causing Alas=Ramus to cry.

“Sorry~~”

Emerada stuck out her tongue with an expression like she was reflecting, clenched her small fist and stretched her arm towards Emi.

Seeing this, Emi smiled while showing a serious expression, stretched out her arm and hooked onto Emerada's hand.

“Don't hold onto hope.”

“Move forward.”

“Only the pioneers can survive!”

During the invasion of the Demon King Army in the past, this was the slogan the human forces created after their first victory against Lucifer.

Even if they defeated Lucifer's army, the fear brought by the Demon King Army in the Central, North, East and South Continents were still deeply ingrained in the human's minds.

Even though the appearance of the Hero and the freeing of the Western Continent brought hope, the people in the frontlines definitely did not feel optimistic about the future because of this.

At one point, the human world had almost yielded to the power of the Demon King Army.

The appearance of the Hero and the counterattack it brought could only be described as a miracle. Then when the miracle is still present, they will have to save the world.

If they had the leisure of holding onto hope, then they should change the world through battle and moving forward.

That was the first counterattack slogan the warriors in the Western Continent shouted in the battle with Demon King Satan.

Through their memories of that time, the minds and bodies of Emi and Emerada strongly felt the reality of placing themselves in battle.

“Then~~Emilia~~you have to return safely one week later!”

“Yeah, Em as well.”

“Em onee-chan left.”

“That’s right.....now it would be a single person.....wrong, a two person trip with Alas=Ramus and me.”

“Alas=Ramus, will be a good child!”

“Then please settle down a bit. You should return for a while first.”

Emi rubbed the mud of her hands and lightly touched Alas=Ramus's head, cancelling her solid form.

“.....Alright, anyway, let's go to Cassius City market first. I need to find a way to get some clothes.”

Part of the reason was because she was covered in mud, but the clothes Emi were currently wearing were bought in Japan.

The clothes she wore when she drifted to Japan from Ente Isla were of course, the piece she wore below her armour.

Even though she could also ask Emerada to prepare it, her good friend needs to avoid acting unnaturally as much as possible, and she did not know what kind of actions General Pepin and the people against Emerada would do.

“I don't understand those people who plan to harm others, which part do they find interesting?”

Emi sighed for an unknown time that day, and covered in mud, took the first step in the dark forest towards her hometown.

v

“Convenience store.....I want a convenience store.....”

The second day after returning to Ente Isla.

Emi immediately weakly surrendered.

She was currently in a town which developed as an inn at its center, one day's walk away from the eastern side of Cassius City market.

As the carriages and travelling merchants will gather in this town, based on its scale, it can be considered a place filled with activity.

“Uum.....euu.....”

Alas=Ramus slept on the bed with a gloomy expression.

Even though she did not have a flu or something, it looks like she was not happy with the food here.

In order to hide the fact that she has a child with her, Emi basically ate inside the room of the inn, however the food which can be packed were mostly unsuitable for children to eat.

Emi felt surprised at the crudeness of the food in her hometown---Saint Aire and the Western Continent.

The food found here were basically, meat, meat, wine, then meat again, and only occasionally were vegetables seen. Even if Emi wanted to buy some

prepared dishes, Emi could only find meat based dishes which would fill her stomach up quickly and taste very salty. In this place, everyone would eat this during the day to go with their wine.

Even though as long as she walked around the market, it's not as if she could not find any vegetables or fruit at all, but the taste of all of them did not taste as fine as the ones in Japan, besides the fact that they have similar shape, they were totally different things.

Emi spent her first day at a cheap inn at a town near Cassius City market, and after trying her best to collect ingredients similar to Japan, she used the kitchen provided to the room guests to cook food for Alas=Ramus.

However, after seeing Alas=Ramus, who was not picky about food in Japan at all, actually frowning and spitting out carrot after just one mouthful, Emi realised once again how much she was used to the food and water in Japan.

Is the food from her hometown's land really so bad? Emi picked up the ingredients one by one, falling into gloom.

In Japan, all their vegetables had a deep taste, bittersweet and mild, to the point that Emi could not understand why Japan's children were so picky with their food.

Even though this was the result of the people related to agriculture continuously improving the quality because of they wish for the consumers to

eat delicious food, regrettably, the vegetables around Western Continent Saint Aire were still very far away from this state.

Carrots where their fibre will leave a bitter soil taste on the teeth, tomatoes with tongue tingling sourness, small cucumbers which were so bitter that they might be more bitter than a bitter gourd, corn which were drier than frozen food. Even Emi, who had been eating these foods before going to Japan, would still hesitate subconsciously when she was chewing.

Even though it would be fine as long as just fruits were bought, these types of products were very expensive here.

Even though she received plenty of travelling allowance from Emerada, even if she just wanted to eat something which was at the level of Japanese supermarket canned food, it would cost one silver coin here.

The whole of Saint Aire has always been prevalent for brewing fruit wine, so high quality fruits were mostly bought by people related to the industry or the lords of the land.

Common citizens were only able to eat apples or oranges and similar fruits at most, and not only were they not that tasty (after all this is measured against Japanese standards), the price was a few times more expensive compared to vegetables.

In addition, forget about being able to buy white bread in Japan for 100 yen, there were no bakeries here at all, so even if Emi wanted to make sandwiches and manage somehow, she could not do anything.

On the contrary, things considered premium products in Japan, black bread, oat bread and rye bread, all this can be bought here, even if milk and sugar were added, all these breads, which did not go through fermentation, all had a hard texture and a strong sour taste, and were totally different from the bread which Alas=Ramus had eaten.

As a result, in order to let Alas=Ramus eat, Emi was forced to take out the instant food which she bought from Japan to use as a last resort, causing her to have to completely change her meal plan.

Even though she was able to easily settle the clothes shopping, done warily and including Alas=Ramus's share, she did not expect for a blind spot to be hidden in the area of food.

On the second day after the both of them barely made it past the first day.

In the town which Emi and Alas=Ramus stayed in, they faced a new problem which they did not think of because of the overanxiousness they felt during the first day.

“That toilet.....how can it be that dirty.....”

Emi looked at Alas=Ramus's frowning sleeping face, and frowned.

Anyway, the toilet was very dirty. Even though she knew there would not be advanced hygiene facilities like a flush toilet, the toilets she saw during their journey were abnormally dirty.

And it was not just dirty.

Even though they were so dirty, they were not free.

The inn guests need to pay when they use any of the toilets.

Beside every toilet, there is an elderly person known as a fee collector watching. Even though the normal fee is five bronze coins, the scary thing is these toilets where fees need to be paid to use were at the standard where it would be good as long as there was a door.

Of course, it was impossible for the place to always have toilet paper, and because they were not cleaned at all, there was a constant stink.

Forget about herself, Emi seriously did not want to bring Alas=Ramus to that kind of place to go to the toilet, and even though this would make her rather unhappy, Emi still decided to use the diapers which she brought here.

Even though Emi faced two huge setbacks in the beginning of the journey in food and toilets, the two irreplaceable things in a civilized society, she still spent a lot of effort today to prepare food, and was barely able to make Alas=Ramus eat all of her dinner.

Turning steam potatoes in mash, adding the pepper she brought for seasoning, and mixing it with hot water.

After that, she put in diced mushroom, onions and chicken, heating them up to form a soup, Emi was finally able to successfully make Alas=Ramus say ‘delicious’.

Considering the water bills, the fees for the firewood for fuel and using the kitchen, if it was just a journey with adults, Emi would definitely not cook this kind of thing, but this time, there was no choice.

“Convenience store.....microwave.....instant food.....vending machine.....coffee shop.....”

Emi, who was close to crying, swore in her mind that once she achieved her life’s goal someday in the future and returned to Ente Isla, she would definitely bring a microwave and fridge back.

It was certain her expression right now must have become haggard because of weakness.

Luckily, this cheap inn would not display premium products like a mirror which would show her face, so she would not feel depressed because she saw her face.

At this moment----

“Miss EMI, Miss EMI.”

someone knocking on the door was suddenly heard, giving EMI a shock.

That was the voice of the inn owner.

“C, coming.”

After getting up and frantically tying her hair, EMI walked towards the door and opened it a crack warily. She used her body to block the view of inside the room.

“Ohh?”

The person standing in the corridor was the inn owner after all, the elderly person did not expect someone to open the door, and showed a genuinely surprised expression.

“What is it?”

“Ah, t, that, I did not expect you to open the door.....”

“Ah.....”

Emi, who came to a realization, cursed her own mistake.

This was not Japan. No one can guarantee that the inn owner was definitely a good person, if the visitor was an evil person disguising as the inn owner, then under normal circumstances, Emi would have been pushed into the room.

Basically even if someone came to the door, the door has to be locked before safety could be confirmed, she never thought that she would encounter a malady even in this kind of place because she was too used to Japan.

“Erhm, this is about what you asked of me before, it looks like a merchant caravan would pass by the Warloski village you talked about. After I mentioned this to those people, they said they can allow you to travel with them as long as you pay a reward.”

“Oh, is that so.”

Emi nodded.

Warloski village was near Emi's hometown Sloan village, a village which could be reached in half a day.

When Emi checked into the inn, she did not mention Sloan village, but asked if any immigrants or merchant caravans will pass by the surrounding villages.

As for the reason to ask about other locations, of course it was to not let others discover her true destination.

Even though from here, whether she goes to Sloan or Warloski, she would have to walk a very long distance, but as long as she is able to travel with a merchant caravan with horse carriages, she would save a lot of time.

“Thank you. Then, this is the deposit.”

Emi took out the two silver coins she prepared beforehand from within her clothes and passed it to the owner.

This is because in this cheap inn without any safety facilities, even if she was in front of the owner, she cannot let others see her money bag.

Carlessly opening the door even though she considered to this extent, Emi was really regretful about it.

Even though two silver coins was a high price for deposit, one of the coins was a tip for the boss.

One cannot be petty when money should be spent, this was a lesson from Alberto.

“Yeah, I understand. Then I’ll take my leave now.”

The inn owner grasped the silver coins, nodded in satisfaction and left after giving a little greeting.

Emi locked the room door and breathed a sigh of relief.

“How difficult. Even though it was supposed to be something I am accustomed to before.”

After letting down her tied up hair, Emi slowly sat on the bed, and warmly stroked the hair of Alas=Ramus, who seemed to be having a nightmare.

“No, it’s not like that. The time I was truly alone.....was actually that one year in Japan after I met the Demon King. Before that, I was always.....”

Ever since the awakening of her aptitude as the Hero until the time she released Holy Saint Aire Empire from the clutches of Lucifer, whether it was

Olba, who was now her enemy, or the knights, they were her kind protectors and comrades.

Emi met Emerada when she was freeing Saint Aire and became everlasting friends with her.

After defeating Lucifer and freeing the Western Continent, Emi, who chose to head towards the Northern Continent, met Alberto on the ship, and borrowing his intelligence and power, she successfully completed the journey of the Northern and Southern Continent, fraught with harsh weather.

Alsiel's army in the Eastern Continent retreated before formally engaging Emi and the others in battle, and the four of them, with Emi at the head, attacked the Demon Fortress in the Central Continent with the support of the whole world, then only Emi alone drifted to the world where the chances of meeting danger were rather low.

“Even though I posed myself as the Hero, I wasn't able to do anything myself in the end. I never expected that I would worry about this and that when going out on a trip, it's really not funny.”

“Ah-uh.....uh-hm.”

“Alas=Ramus, I will cook something more delicious for you tomorrow.”

Emi smiled lightly, and without waking Alas=Ramus, she got onto the bed without changing her clothes or taking off her shoes.

“Getting into bed with shoes on, so uncivilized.”

Emi recalled the time she went with Maou and Alas=Ramus, the three of them going to Seiseki-sakuragaoka to buy Alas=Ramus’s futon.

At that time, Alas=Ramus climbed onto the chair, saying that she wanted to look at the scenery outside, so Emi asked her to take her shoes off first----

“Hey, Alas=Ramus, be good and listen to Mama.”

“Seriously.....why is she so obedient to Papa’s words.....”

A voice which sounded in her mind subconsciously caused Emi to groan.

If Alas=Ramus became sick because she was not used to the food or weather here, then that man who thought himself to be the father would definitely be angry and criticize Emi a lot.

Being able to think about this kind of thing even though she had told herself to be careful, Emi, in disbelief about this, sighed again in pain.

“Father huh.....”

Even though openly admitting this was painful, compared to before, her current self was definitely losing her feelings of hatred and wanting to challenge the Demon King.

One part of the reason was definitely because she knew that her father was still alive, the other part was because she was occasionally become unable to understand this existence known as Demon King Satan.

Because they had passed a few months together in Japan, questions like this would be generated----

The character, personality and thinking of ‘Maou Sadao’, how did they come about?

With things as they are now, Emi even started to suspect if Maou was really the Demon King Satan.

She had seen him as an enemy and watched him closely, and now she actually returned to Ente Isla, strongly believing that it was not possible for him to do bad things in Japan, Emi’s impression of Maou Sadao and Demon King Satan was that different.

“After I return to my hometown, I wonder if I would be able to recover some feelings of hate against that guy.....”

Emi said to herself as she looked at Alas=Ramus's sleeping face.

Regardless of what kind of 'human' Maou was now, the fact that he was behind Lucifer's army, who destroyed Emi's hometown, was an indisputable fact.

And as for the fact that her father was still alive, she only heard it from an untrusted archangel, there was no evidence at all.

Currently, to Emi, Maou was still her father's murderer, her sworn enemy who destroyed her hometown and everything in her childhood.

That's right, even though she already told herself this many times.

Her mental state was greatly shaken due to the fact that her father was still alive. It was something with no basis. It really made her feel pathetic.

"W.....what am I fighting for, who am I fighting for....."

As the question no one could answer dissipated in the darkness of the room, Emi's consciousness also drifted into the dreamscape.

v

"Is it really fine to stop here? You gave us a lot of money, it would be fine even if I brought you pass two more villages to the city you know?"

The merchant caravan captain asked with unhidden business spirit and some slight worry in his tone.

“As you can see, Warloski does not have any inns for travelers to stay, and for the nearby villages, from Mility, Goff to Sloan, they are still abandoned villages without any signs of recovery. Even though you wish to go on a priglimage, there are no villagers who will hear your prayers, yeah?”

Next to the road heading to Warloski village, Emi got off the merchant carriage.

“It’s alright, thank you for your care during this time.”

Because she travelled with the merchant carriage, Emi saved more than one day of travelling time.

Using an adult’s walking speed, it would be a half day’s walk from Warloski to Sloan.

“And in some sense, a priglimage is just an excuse, I lost an important person when the Demon King Army invaded, so at the same time, this is also a journey for me to look for that person’s traces.”

“.....I am really too ignorant. A girl travelling alone actually had such a reason for doing so.”

The captain, on the driver's seat of the horse carriage, took off his wide brimmed hat and pressed it against his chest.

“I will pray to the gods of trade for you to be able to find memories of that important person. There is no need to be bothered about it, since you gave me so much money, just treat this as part of the service.”

“Then let me thank you in advance for your good intentions.”

Emi smiled at the captain who had put on a show.

“Then, I hope we can meet again.”

The captain put on his hat once more, and pulled the ropes for the merchant caravan to continue its journey.

The men who were part of the group of six horse carriages each waved goodbye to Emi and disappeared at the other end of the road.

After she no longer saw any traces of them, Emi pressed her hand against her chest and said,

“Actually feeling so shaken, I have really become weak.”

The captain's sincere prayer brought some warmth to Emi's heart.

“.....Because it's too peaceful, I forgot that this is Ente Isla.

As if to not forget that warm heart, Emi took a very deep breath.

It was not an illusion, she really felt filled with power.

“A warm heart will become power. Right now, I will not lose to anyone.”

Emi turned her back to the road heading towards Warloski village, in high spirits while feeling the holy magic enveloping her whole body and headed in the direction of Sloan village.

(T/N: Just a gentle reminder, positive feelings become Holy magic)

In her previous journey, she could only depend on moonlight and starlight when walking at night.

However, right now, Emi was wearing a headlight, with a good tool from the scientific civilization of Earth in her right hand----a LED light emitting a strong glow to light up the road at night.

When she was at Sloan village, her sources of light were basically these two items.

The batteries installed in this LED torch was a good tool which uses solar energy batteries such that there was no need to worry about running out of electricity, and even if she overused it such that there was no electricity at night, it could be charged manually.

As long as the provided endpoint and cable were connected, even her mobile phone can be charged. A rare feature was that the front facing light emitting LED portion can be used at the same time as the small lightbulb installed at the side of the main body which acts as a standing light. In order to save energy, the fact that there are two stages of brightness was also a plus point.

When going around dense forests, Emi had even used the attached alarm feature, and without having to fight, she chased away fierce wild animals hiding in the darkness of the trees such as wolves, bears and so on.

“In addition, as long as a lighter or swiss army knife is added to the back and sold, it would leading to a dramatic change to travelling in Ente Isla.”

Saying lines which resembled those from a television shopping channel, Emi discovered a small scale ‘ruin’ which she would have missed if she was not careful on the other end of the forest.

Emi turned off the light after confirming her goal.

Considering that bandits or similar people might be occupying that place, it would be better not to reveal her movements.

And this 'ruin' was different from other places.

Perhaps like what Emerada was worried around, it might be watched by more dangerous people.

Emi carefully sensed the air around her and moved forward, taking twice the amount of time she would normally take.

She quickly approached the distance where she could roughly see the outer shape of the building under the moonlight, and stopped to observe the situation.

“.....There was no one after all.”

Emi sighed and said.

Even though she had to move carefully, thinking about it, Emi had already left Ente Isla for more than a year.

And the angels, demons and part of the personnel related to the Church, had already confirmed half a year ago that she was still alive.

In such a long period of time, no matter which faction it is, they will not have the time to station their troops in a place when they were not even sure if Emi would come at all.

After all, before the invasion of the Demon King Army, this village did not have any special characteristics at all, it was just a farming village which could be found anywhere.

Emi, who slowly approached the streets, discovered a dilapidated flat land.

It used to be farmland.

Emi walked through the small road surrounding the farmland, and approached the shadows of the ruins in the night.

Finally she stood at the ‘main road’ that was barely able to allow horse carriages to pass through.

“.....I’m back.”

At this place, no insect cries could be heard, and no field mice could be seen, it was as though the passage of time of this village had stopped.

Only a refreshing breeze answered Emi’s shaking voice.

Sloan village, with its own body as the gravestone, quietly rotted.

“Mama, it’s okay to come in on our own?”

Without obtaining any permission, Emi walked into a house in better condition closest to the street and set up the tent she brought.

This was to avoid people seeing the glow Alas=Ramus gave off when she solidified as well as the smoke when cooking from far away.

“There’s no need to worry. Because.....this is the home of someone Mama knows.”

Emi showed a lonely smile, and quickly made preparations for dinner.

Today’s dinner was the paste of the potato soup cooked to dryness the previous night, together with the instant rice brought from Japan----the familiar “Gotou Rice”.

Even though people normally thought that these things can only be cooked using the microwave, it can be heated up with water and eaten.

Emi poured the water in the multipurpose pot, and boiled it using the camping furnace which does not produce a lot of smoke.

After adding some hot water to turn the potato paste back to soup, she used the remaining hot water to heat the white rice.

Then she took out some preserved meat which can be kept for a long time, and completed a minimum level of dinner.

“As dinner for returning back home, this is not bad.”

“Mama, potato!”

Alas=Ramus, illuminated by the light from the torch, was not afraid of the strange dark surroundings at all, and wanted to drink the potato soup which she seemed to like a lot.

“Alas=Ramus, what do you need to do first?”

“Uu.....o, oh! I’m digging in!”

“Yes, very good. Eat it after blowing on it okay.”

Because it was for Alas=Ramus to eat, Emi carefully adjusted the temperature, and just like normal, passed the soup to Alas=Ramus.

“Fu, fu.....ah-um.”

“How is it?”

“Um, good.”

The dinner in her neglected hometown passed in a stable manner.

After Alas=Ramus filled her stomach with potato soup and white rice, Emi started to cook her own dinner.

As an adult, Emi was not picky about her food, so she just simply ate some oat bread and preserved meat, and some of Alas=Ramus’s soup.

“Mama.”

“Hm? What is it?”

“Mama’s friends, why are they not around?”

“.....About that.”

Emi knew that the friend the young girl was talking about should be referring to the ‘someone she knows’ which she mentioned earlier, so she coughed once and said,

“In this home, a grandfather called Kfar used to live here.....”

In the past, a couple around ten years older than Emi's father Nord lived here, Emi even remembered that they were great conversationalists.

“How about over there?”

Alas=Ramus did not wait for Emi to finish speaking and pointed at an abandoned house opposite the window.

“Ugh.....that should be Grandma Lilina's house. She's an old lady who's good at knitting.”

“Why are they not around anymore?”

“.....”

What kind of purpose did Alas=Ramus have when asking this question?

Was it an innocent question of a child, or was she seeking the truth, showing her occasional deep wisdom?

“Because a group of scary demons attacked the village, so everyone ran away.”

After Emi accepted the protection of the Church, Sloan village became a sacrifice for Lucifer's army not long after.

Considering the travelling distance between Sloan village and the westernmost point of the Western Continent, Holy Saint Ignord, the incident probably happened one month after Emi left the village.

But, the village could have been destroyed before Emi reached Saint Ignord.

Influenced by hatred, lament, youth and especially time, Emi could no longer recall her memories at that time, and right now was unable to confirm the exact date of when the village was destroyed.

Just as Emi swallowed her dark memories together with the bread she bit off, Alas=Ramus asked another question.

“Mama, the demons you said, is it Fake White Face?”

“Eh?”

“Scary, and made everyone cry, is it Fake White Face?”

“It, it's not, you know?”

Why was Gabriel mentioned at this time?

No, Emi knew that before the both of them developed into their current relationship, Alas=Ramus harboured a strange animosity towards archangel Gabriel, but even so, this question was still very abrupt.

“Then does demon, refer to angels?”

“Uh, erhm, I’m sorry, I don’t really understand what Alas=Ramus is saying.....”

Then again, even though Alas=Ramus knew about ‘angels’ from the beginning, does she understand this concept of ‘demon’?

Logically, through becoming Emi’s holy sword ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’, she should have seen the demon forms of Maou and Ashiya a few times, but even so, Alas=Ramus’s attitude towards them did not change.

“What are demons?”

“.....About that.....”

Emi was unable to reply.

If it was half a year ago, Emi should be able to fluently talk to these extremely scary monsters.

But floating up from the bottom of her memories, was what Gabriel said before.

“Biologically, angels are actually humans.”

Suzuno’s question shook Emi’s memory.

“‘Demons’..... what do you think they are?”

The King of Demons, Satan, who lived in Japan with a similar appearance to humans.

Biologically, what exactly is he?

The current Emi did not have an answer, so she was unable to answer Alas=Ramus’s question.

“.....Mama?”

There was another reason which made her unable to answer.

‘The scary demons who chased everyone out of the village’ was not just anyone, but the ‘Papa’ Alas=Ramus admired.

Whether as a Hero, or as a human, right now, Emi was unable to tell Alas=Ramus that ‘Papa’ was someone who should be hated.

Even though somewhere in her heart, she knew that this would not benefit Alas=Ramus’s life, Emi was still unable to steel her heart in this short moment and tell her beloved daughter that she would have to turn her blade against her adored ‘Papa’.

In addition, in the current situation where she knew her father might still be alive, whether this might even be necessary had already become unclear to Emi.

No matter what, if she was willing to betray her daughter’s love to exact her own revenge, then wouldn’t Emi be the same as the ‘demons’ she hated?

“.....I feel a little irritated.”

Even here, as long as she recalled that idiotic face of Maou which troubled her so much, Emi suddenly felt something different from the hatred and anger, frustration mixed with anxiousness.

“As long as I lose my temper on that guy, he would make me worry so much like now, and indecently talking about his own ambitions while leisurely passing his days, it’s maddening.”

“Uu?”

“Listen well, Alas=Ramus, demons are very underhanded, sly and do whatever they want.”

“Underhanded, sly.....?”

“Seriously, what good does Chiho-chan see in that guy, I don’t understand at all.”

“Uu~I don’t understand.”

Emi, who felt irritated because of shallow things, showed an evil smile under the light like she suddenly thought of something.

“That’s right, Alas=Ramus, when we return.....ask Papa to teach you.”

“Papa?”

“Yeah, you can ask Papa ‘What are demons’. Because Papa knows everything, he would definitely teach you.”

“I understand.”

It was really cruel.

But from Emi's standpoint, she was unable to accept the fact that she was the only one being troubled about the relationship between Alas=Ramus and Maou.

If she did not let Maou also think about the future, then it would be unfair.

“When I return, I have to lecture him properly.”

When thinking about Maou panicking because of Alas=Ramus's question, Emi naturally showed a smile.

“When would I be able to see Papa next time?”

“After a while more. We have to throw a party of Chiho-nee san later, at the time, Papa would definitely come.”

Emi spoke of the agreement after returning back to Japan naturally without hiding anything.

“Even though it's a little early, but let's sleep after cleaning everything up. We still have to wake up early tomorrow.”

Emi kept everything besides the tent, sleeping bag and torch into the bag, carried Alas=Ramus and entered the tent, opening the sleeping bag.

“So smooth and soft!”

Alas=Ramus burrowed into the feather down sleeping bag to play.

“Hey, stop playing already.”

In the end, Emi burrowed inside as well, and after playing for a while, she pulled Alas=Ramus out.

Even though she showed an unhappy expression, after Emi turned off the lights, Alas=Ramus still obediently lay in her mother’s arms to prepare to sleep.

“Mama, tell me a story!”

“Story huh. About that.....”

This was not the first time Alas=Ramus asked Emi to tell a story before sleeping, but it was still rare.

Even though a few common tales and legends from Earth came to her mind, Emi still shook her head light, and after turning on the light to its minimum setting, she said,

“Then.....let me talk about an old legend of Ente Isla. This is a story about a princess being captured by a scary ‘demon’, and a young king going to rescue her.....”

Emi placed her hand on the stomach of Alas=Ramus in the sleeping back, and moved it up and down in a rhythmic motion.

In the corner of the abandoned village where even moonlight does not reach, the dusk of ‘mother’ and ‘child’ slowly grew deeper.

The next morning, Emi opened her eyes before the sky turned bright.

Emi cancelled the solid form of Alas=Ramus, who was still sleeping and merged with her, then started to take a walk in the abandoned village under the bright sun.

Even though this was still a village so quiet that even the presence of small animals could not be felt, because Emi had taken a detour during her journey and came here to get rid of the wild animals and demon beasts settling in the village, there was almost no obvious weathering after that.

The surprising thing was, even though the scenery here became totally different after the buildings collapsed, her body still remembered the way.

The Justina home was in the direction the sun rises.

Sunlight shone from behind the faraway mountains, and Emi like she was attracted by it, crossed the ‘main road’ and reached the outer circle of the village.

And then because she saw something unexpected there, she froze.

The tree, where parts of it could be seen from the other side of the road, was the fixed location where Emi would eat lunch with her father who went to the fields to work.

This means that the neglected wheat fields currently around her were.....

“Father’s.....wheat fields.....”

At this instant, as if they were responding to Emi’s words, dawn stretched out its arms from between the mountains to light up the land.

Tears naturally flowed from Emi’s eyes.

The land was filled with dense greenery.

The morning wind swayed the green scenery covering the land.

“Still alive.....still alive.....”

The green fruits filling up the large expanse of land.

Those must be wheat.

And this farmland was obviously neglected for a long time.

The deep green scenery in front of her was mixed with countless light coloured tall weeds, and the wheat heads swaying in the wind also looked thin and weak.

Even from Emi's point of view, she also knew that these wheat heads will not survive until autumn.

But even so, Emi still could not resist shouting to the morning sky with the rising sun,

“They're still alive! The wheat father had planted are still alive!”

Even if they were trampled on by demons and lost a caretaker for many years, these resiliently living wheat were still constantly going through digenesis.

“Are you really still alive somewhere? Can we, still live together.....?”

The evidence that her father was still alive was in front of her. The thing she thought she had lost after experiencing terror and despair was right in front of her now.

Emi did not wish to experience that despair anymore. No matter what happened, she would risk her life to protect this scene.

“.....Uum.....Mama? What is it, pwah!”

Emi’s shout even shaken her mental state.

She instantly materialised Alas=Ramus, who was frightened by the shout which shook her mental state, and even forgetting to wipe her tears, she hugged the young girl tightly.

“Alas=Ramus, I can still continue working hard.....I have to work hard!”

“Mama.....fwah.....”

Emi tightly hugged Alas=Ramus again who was suddenly woken up and still really wanted to sleep, and frantically ran towards the road she took to get here.

That was because she wanted to quickly pack the luggage she had at Kfar's house and quickly go to the home which she had lived together with her father.

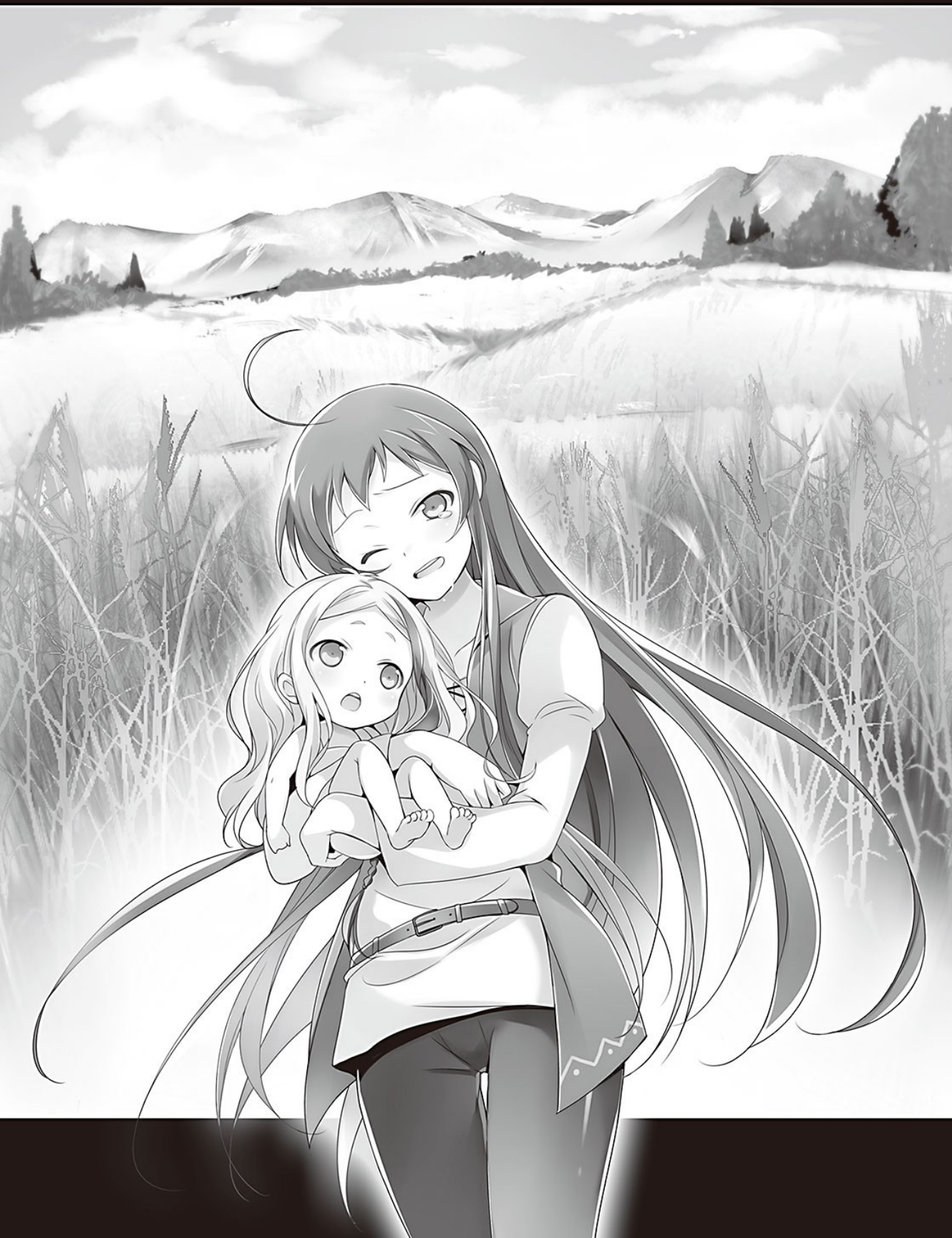
And with that place as a starting point, she would fulfil her purpose for returning to Ente Isla.

The home where she lived together with her father must be hiding something.

Something which can change the situation Emi was currently dragged into.

Enough to unravel part of the truth behind the mystery of Ente Isla and Earth.

After encountering an unexpected miracle, Emi harboured this almost convincing feeling.



✖

“Sighhhhh.....there’s nothing at all.....”

Emi, whose concentration broke, sat tiredly in the place which used to be the kitchen.

Right now was the afternoon of the third day she searched her old home.

The first day when she discovered that her father’s wheat fields were unexpectedly preserved, Emi was even so touched that she cried, she saw this as a good sign, and believed that she would definitely find clues to break through the situation the worlds were currently facing, however from the time she was filled with motivation and moved to the old home she missed to find a starting point, currently three days have passed.

Until today, there were no results at all.

The Justina home was just a normal farmer’s house, they did not have an especially big luxurious mansion or land.

Even though there were signs of damage like the other houses, it still barely maintained a state close to Emi’s memories.

The kitchen where she cooked for her father.

The dining room where she ate dinner with her father.

The living room where they watched the flames of the stove together and drifted off to sleep.

When she saw the bed from when she was young, she felt hot tears in her eyes from extreme nostalgia.

Besides this home being the home of Emi and her father Nord, it was also the home of her mother who hid her movements and involved the people of Ente Isla and Earth----Lailah's home.

Even though she did not know many things when she was young, those things which she was not allowed to touch or places she was not allowed to enter might hide some clues.

But after the Hero who saved the world search the house with all her might, the only thing she knew was that her father was a simple and energetic farmer through and through.

In the first place, her home did not have a lot of closets or bookshelves or furniture which could store things.

Even though this place could have been visited by bandits after it became an abandoned village, not considering the small sized valuables, no bandit would intentionally steal large furniture like closets.

Thinking that things might be hidden in places such as the attic or basement, Emi started to search these places, but in the end, within the attic, she could only find furniture suited for the season, empty buckets and jugs, as well as miscellaneous items such as nails and screws.

As for a basement, Emi's house did not have one in the first place.

“During this moment, there should coincidentally be a secret basement or something.....”

But even if she complained, it was meaningless.

After that, Emi searched the farming tools hut, behind the stove, as well as behind and inside the oven, places she she could not go near when she was younger, but other than get her face and head covered in soot and dirt, she did not find anything, and finally, only when eating dinner----

“Mama is so dirty.”

Alas=Ramus had pointed it out mercilessly, causing her to be very depressed.

“Then again, if important things were hidden behind the stove or inside the oven, then the person would no longer be able to take it out right?”

Like this, the only way left was to hide it in the trees or within the forest.

During the second day, Emi decided to search small number of books and documents left in the shelf.

Paper books in Ente Isla were premium products, so even if wood, sheepskin paper or papyrus paper, things which could not even be called crudely made paper, were used to produce important documents, it was nothing strange at all.

As there were not a lot of books or documents left behind, Emi had thought she would not spend that much time to finish reading everything.....

“How.....how tedious.....”

Even though she started to investigate from morning, but even after the sun set, she could not finish reading at all.

In the beginning, Emi was so touched she cried when she saw her father's familiar handwriting, but she never expected that her methodical father actually used expensive notebooks to leave a detailed journal.

Even though most of the content had to do with the growth of the wheat and work, but since he left such careful writings behind, as Emi suspected some clue was hidden inside, she was still unable to casually browse through them.

Just as Emi was growing tired to reading the agricultural diary, and planned to check the wood or sheepskin paper documents, she discovered most of them were the certificates of tax payment for the past twenty years, and other than wheat, a lot of livestock certificates and applications were mixed in.

“.....Ah, the inspector seal has changed.”

The first major change she found after spending two hours was that the brand on the wood had changed, Emi temporarily stopped reading and started to prepare food.

“Ne, Alas=Ramus.”

“What is it?”

Alas=Ramus was currently drinking the instant canned soup dissolved in hot water in enjoyment, and Emi asked harbouring the attitude of giving things a try,

“Do you feel signs of a fragment of ‘Yesod’ around here?”

“No!”

The young girl replied without hesitation, causing Emi to lower her head, discouraged.

Even though she was only half serious, it felt she was once again forced to face a harsh truth.

But that was to be expected, if there was really that kind of reaction nearby, then Alas=Ramus would have discovered it when she entered the village.

In the end, even if the remaining data was not much, Emi was still unable to finish reading it today, until today, the third day, she was reading and organising the information in stages.

“Hmm.....there’re no results here as well.”

Emi, who switched from agricultural trade documents to land authority inspection documents, sat on the old chair left behind, one leg crossed over the other.

“Or is it that.....they have already been taken by Olba or Gabriel, who had the same thoughts?”

Emi moved the land boundary documents to the stack of documents which she had already read, and picked up another notebook.

“A normal diary can’t be just this right.”

This book could be the only gain, it was Nord's diary.

Compared to the agricultural diary, the density in here was not considered high at all.

Compared to the agricultural diary, which was recorded in daily, no matter how frequent this one was, it was only one record a week at most. Rather than calling it a daily diary, it was more like a weekly report.

In contrast, even though daily activities and Emi's exploits from when she was younger were recorded within, her mother, Lailah's name, was not mentioned at all, and the date of the last page stopped at a few years before the Dmeon Army invaded.

"Based on the timeline, it's really a diary which is not here or there."

Even though it was a family member, this thought after reading someone's diary without permission was not normal at all.

Even though her father's memory was precious, considering the timeline written about inside, the information Emi needed was obviously not recorded inside.

"There's still two days until Em gets me....."

Her search had reached a bottleneck, causing Emi to sigh weakly.

“Land zoning reorganisation certificate, this is the farmland boundary certification, this is an application for fallow land tax deductions.....”

Emi, who continued to organise the documents, categorised them after going through the wooden boards one by one.

“Certification of payment for deposit of the road reorganisation, what is this, the New Year greeting card from Village Head-san is actually mixed into this kind of place. The sheepskin paper is placed here, then.....after this are permits and rights.”

Like a seasoned working class, Emi continued to organise the documents with practiced movements.

“Rights to chop timber from the common forest regularly, all the permits for the axes? They even have such a thing. Next is.....”

Emi browsed through the subsequent documents while processing the many permits and rights which she had never heard before----

“The permit from the lord when building a house, permit for renovation, permit to build further, these are all documents related to the house. Permit to build the farming tools hut, this is a permit to open up new farmland.....eh?”

And stopped in the end when she got to a piece of sheepskin paper.

“I remember that all the land related documents are here. Was it put in the wrong place?”

Perhaps her father made a mistake while organising?

Looking at it carefully, this is a document created during a similar period when this house was built.

Perhaps because proper organisation was not done at that time, it might have been forgotten as time passed.

Just as Emi was thinking this, and planned to put this permit to open up new farmland to the land related category----

“.....What is this?”

She sucked in a breath, and stared at the words on the sheepskin.

“Where is this?”

Permit to open up new farmland, just like what it says, is an application document when a person wishes to dig up new farmland, issued by the

village head and the lord governing the area where the applicant lived based on the actual tax situation and the amount of harvest.

Even though the opening up of the land is done by the person himself, the good point is that the person is able to get the land for a cheap price, but because taxes or imposed based on the land area regardless of the fertility of the land, it might also end up increasing the tax burden as well.

So unless it is a farm with a lot of money to spare, they would not make this kind of application.

In addition----

“Why was such a faraway place chosen?”

The land indicated on top was in the mountains east of the village, and was a distance away from the other lands managed by the Justina family.

After referencing against the map obtained from Emerada, Emi discovered that even with an adult’s pace, it would take half a day to get from the village to that place.

“Hmmmm?”

Emi frantically looked through the document she had read before.

And in the document pile for the rights to use the irrigation facilities, she found another farming tool hut building permit, which looked like it was being hidden inside.

The location recorded on it was the same as the permit to open up new land.

“There’s actually that kind of place.....I have never heard of it before.”

At least in Emi’s memory, the farmland of the Justina family were all located a little more than a 10 minutes walk away from this home, even when walking at a child’s pace.

Logically, other than wheat, her father should only be another hut at the house for taking care of chickens, and then taking those eggs to sell.

Then what is up with that farmland completely independent from the village? And for what purpose did her father build this hut?

Emi jumped up and quickly flipped through the farming diary she had already read, then on the date indicated on these two mysterious documents, she found a record on the operations of that nearby farmland.

She read the words written on it out loud with an excited expression on her face,

“No harvests, and nothing was planted. But.....”

On the page of the date three days after the issue of the permit to build the farming tools hut, a small word which was missed during the first read-through was written.

“9.....it’s the number 9.....”

In the beginning, she had thought it was a mistaken or a simple note, and did not take note of the meaning the number represented, but now, this important piece of information was pressuring Emi.

It was difficult to think of this as a coincidence. Because the ‘Yesod’ Sephirah, which made up the core of the ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’ and Alas=Ramus, was the number ‘9’ Sephirah of the Tree of Life.

Emi could not suppress her agitated heartbeat, and pressed her hand against her chest.

“Alas=Ramus.....”

“.....**Uh um.**”

It looks like Alas=Ramus was currently taking a nap within Emi’s body.

But she needed to quickly confirm the meaning behind this piece of information.

Emi looked up at the sky dyed red by the sunset on reflex.

Emerada will come to pick her up two days later. But that place was located a half day journey away using an adult's pace. If it was a situation where she had to conduct a wide search, she might not make it in time for the appointed time with Emerada if she walked there.

Even so, if she waited for Emerada and left her here, it might cause her trouble, as she needed to travel around and manage information at the same time.

“.....Looks like I can only fly there.”

If it was just flying, if she did not fly too quickly, Emi might not be detected by her ‘enemies’.

“Basically, this place is not Japan, there are people all over the world who would use holy magic.”

Spells to light up lamps will be used at large cities at night, and including the crafting of magic tools as well the production of blessed food products such

as what Suzuno brought to the Sasazuka Demon Fortress in the past, holy magic was used in many areas.

Especially in the Western Continent where the sorcery culture was more advanced than other continents, their consumption of holy magic every year was 30% more compared to other continents.

Considering the time left and Emerada's standpoint, rather than feeling troubled on whether holy magic should be used, the problem caused by extending the investigation time was bigger.

“And.....I have already promised Chiho-chan.”

After saying this, Emi looked at the watch on her left hand.

Until now, she intentionally wore the Riakkuma watch which she liked.

This was to compare the passage of the sun between Earth and Ente Isla.

Even though there was a time difference between the two places, but the length of one day on Earth and Ente Isla were almost the same, this could only be described as a miracle.

On 12th September on Earth, everyone planned to hold a birthday party for Chiho and Emi.

“I have to keep my promise.”

Emi kept both pieces of information, and kept the camping equipment inside her bag in order to leave her nostalgic home.

“When I return, I’ll take a detour back.”

Crossing the porch and looking up to stare at the yard which retained its appearance from the peaceful times, Emi pressed her lips together.

Because she arranged to meet Emerada at this village, she would ask her to open the gate in the sky above her home during the return journey.

As Emi thought about these things----

“I’m going.”

She slowly floated into the air, and it was only until the village became further and further in her vision did she fly towards the eastern sky, where her new destination was.

Referencing from the map, the targeted place was a huge mountain land with a lot of trees.

Emi had thought it was a piece of land which had not been opened up, but during specific seasons, it seems to be used for hunting.

There was a settlement site at the foot of the mountain, it looked like a small scale resting place to process the hunted prey.

Because the restoration work had not expanded to this place, causing this place to be uninhabited, but in front of a certain abandoned house, she discovered a map indicating the mountain path.

Emi had come here with a lot of motivation, thinking that it was a secret land, but from the mountain climbing log left behind, she could tell that a large group of hunters will enter the mountain during specific seasons, causing Emi to worry if her father had just invested in the hunting business during a lull in the farming season.

Normally, some hunting huts will be dispersed around the hunting area, as long as a person becomes the manager here, he would get an amount of money from the hunting association.

“Don’t tell me father is unexpectedly able to do business.....”

Because she is able to understand this kind of thing when she is grown up, unexpectedly seeing her father’s careful and meticulous calculations caused Emi to have complex feelings.

“But since these are permits for a farming tool hut and opening up land, it might be unrelated to hunting.....”

Being able to find information which can be called a clue after much difficulty, she would first have to climb the mountain to the place to confirm it.

Emi, who entered the mountain with these thoughts, what she faced was an animal trail known as a mountain path.

Even though she never expected a neat mountain climbing path like the sightseeing mountains in Japan, Emi had never expected that she would go through a forest where amateurs would not know whether they were ascending or descending a mountain before the sun goes down.

Even though it was still daytime now, the mountain area was covered by broadleaf trees of primeval forest, was still very dark and was filled with a lot of life.

Perhaps because no hunters entered the place after the invasion of the Demon King Army, Emi met with plants growing on the animal trail which blocked her way or large animals which she never had the chance to see in Japan appearing in front of her, causing her progress up the mountain to slow down significantly.

Even if wild animals were not Emi's match at all, since she was considered the invader here, Emi still hoped to avoid fights with innocent animals as much as possible.

“Perhaps the view would be better from the air.....seems like that's no good.”

Emi wiped her sweat and looked upwards, then immediately rejected her thoughts.

The flourishing branches and leaves of the broadleaf trees covered the sky, and it was dark even though it was around noon.

Even if she flew in the air, Emi did not think that she would be able to see the situation on the ground which was being covered by trees.

“Would I, be able to find it by today?”

Emi, who felt uneasy, started to cross reference between the large area map she obtained from Emerada and the map recording the mountain paths.

Firstly, this mountain was really too large.

In addition, what was more troubling was that the deed only used words to record the location of the land, with the map she had now, she was not able to pinpoint that location.

When the sun set, she would be unable to continue searching.

Because it was impossible to camp in the middle of the mountain filled with wild animals, she could only return to the gathering point at the base of the mountain.

“Halfway up the mountain on the south slope.....the south side is so huge, and the mountain path has not been cleaned up, who knows where the halfway point of the mountain is.....I do feel I have climbed rather high up.”

Even though Emi entered from the west side, there is nothing in the mountain which would make her understand the boundary between the east, west, south and north areas.

And then----

“Hm? What is it? Why so sudden? Eh, you want to come out?”

Alas=Ramus inside her head suddenly had something she wanted to say.

“I, I understand, wait a bit.....hah!”

Even though she was confused, Emi still obliged and let Alas=Ramus solidify.

Emi originally wanted to pick her up----

“Mama, this way.”

But unexpectedly, Alas=Ramus passed through Emi’s hands, and after landing, started running with her small legs.

“W, wait, Alas=Ramus?”

“Mama, quickly! This way!”

Even if she was anxiously turning back to hurry Emi, Alas=Ramus, running on the animal track, did not stop at all.

Even though she did not need to worry about being separated from Alas=Ramus no matter what happened, Emi still panicked.

“Wait, Alas=Ramus! Where are you going! At, at least spray some insect repellent.....”

Emi, holding the anti-bug spray for children, started to chase behind Alas=Ramus with all her might.

Even though Alas=Ramus did wear long sleeves and pants, Emi was still worried if she would be bitten by mosquitoes, or if she would be scratched by her diapers if she ran so fast, these kind of small things.

The way Alas=Ramus ran and her gaze held no hesitation.

The young girl ran on the road which does not seem to have any signposts, at least from what Emi can see, and the both of them ran for close to fifteen minutes just like this.

In the end, Alas=Ramus stopped under a large tree at the side of the animal trail.

“W, what is going on.....?”

Emi, who barely kept up, looked up to stare at the large tree next to where Alas=Ramus was standing.

Even though it was a large tree, but other than the animal trail, this mountain was not that different from a primeval forest.

So this tree did not look especially different, and it was not especially big, or part of some rare species. There only obvious different it had from the trees around it was----

“It’s withered already.”

When she looked up, she could tell that there were no leaves on the tree branches at all, and the moss and vines growing on the tree trunk basically would not grow on living trees.

“What’s wrong with this tree? Alas=Ramus.”

Alas=Ramus, standing next to Emi and staring at the withered tree, nodded to answer her mother’s question,

“This way!”

After saying this, she walked straight into the bark.

“.....Eh?”

Emi took some time to understand the phenomenon which happened before her.

Alas=Ramus’s small body, just like penetration magic, was absorbed into the tree trunk with a faint glow.

“A, Alas=Ramus? W, wait a moment, come back!”

Emi dissolved Alas=Ramus’s solid form in panic----

“.....Alas=Ramus? Eh.....”

But the young girl did not come back.

In her body, she could not feel the Evolving Heaven Silver which made up the Holy Sword.

No matter how she shouted, she could not hear Alas=Ramus’s reply.

“It, it can’t be? What is going on? Alas.....”

Just as Emi was becoming rather flustered because of this unexpected situation.

“Mama, are you not done yet?”

Alas=Ramus poked her head out from the withered tree trunk with a nonchalant expression on her face.

Alas=Ramus's body and the tree trunk were giving off a mist like white glow, and the young girl's own forehead was emitting a faint purple glow.

"Alas=Ramus!"

"Mama, this way. Mama is able to come in too. Quickly."

But the young girl immediately retracted her face back into the withered tree trunk.

"W, what does able to come in mean....."

Emi, who confirmed Alas=Ramus's safety, may feel shocked, but she still tried touching the withered tree bark.

"It, it's just a normal tree trunk."

The feeling of touching the tree was the same as touching normal withered wood, and even if she applied slight pressure, it felt like she was unable to pass through like Alas=Ramus.

"A, Alas=Ramus, come back! I can't go in!"

This time, no matter how much she shouted, the young girl showed no signs of returning.

“W, what is happening, what is this.....”

Emi squatted to the bottom part of the withered wood, touching the place where Alas=Ramus disappeared.

As expected, that portion also felt like normal withered wood, and at this moment, Emi suddenly thought of something.

When Alas=Ramus poked her head out just now, her forehead was emitting a purple glow.

In other words, the ‘Yesod’ fragment making up Alas=Ramus’s core was glowing.

“If, if it’s like that.....”

The ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’ and Alas=Ramus had already entered the withered tree.

Like this, there were only two fragments which Emi could use right now.

That would be the Evil Repelling Armour and the fragment embedded in the sheath of the sword belonging to Demon Minister Camio.

Emi took the small bottle containing the fragment which she made using the materials from Tokyo Hands and half believing, half doubtful manner, poured holy magic into it.

And then----

“Wah!”

Even if Emi, worried that the Heaven faction would detect the power of the fragment, only released a little bit of power, the fragment placed in the glass bottle still shot a beam of purple light at the center of the withered tree trunk.

“Is, is this enough?”

Emi swallowed her saliva in nervousness and pressed her hand against the place where the purple light shone on.

“Wahhh!”

This time, her hand which should be touched the surface of the withered wood actually entered the tree trunk without any resistance, and at the same time, Emi was also pulled in by a strong power, and she was sucked into the withered tree trunk, disappearing without a trace.

“It hurrrtss.....”

Even if she was carrying the luggage, she unexpectedly did not feel any resistance at all, and because Emi was surprised, she fell in a manner which did not match the name of the world's strongest person, the Hero.

Emi, who detected the smell of soil after she fell, slowly got up with a frown on her face.

Then sucked in a breath after seeing the scene in front of her.

There was a road in front of the glow of the withered tree.

It was definitely an animal trail.

But the trees next to the animal trail where like the roadside trees on the streets of Tokyo, lining up neatly following the path.

It was obviously not grown naturally.

“Mama, quickly come over here!”

Alas=Ramus was waving at Emi with all her might in a place not far ahead.

Even though Emi breathed a sigh of relief after confirming that Alas=Ramus was safe, she immediately controlled her expression and started to follow behind Alas=Ramus.

After Alas=Ramus confirmed that Emi was following, she lead the way, walking straight forward on the animal trail.

This path must be the clue connecting her father and mother.

The fact that it must guided by Alas=Ramus and the fragment of 'Yesod' confirmed this point.

The time on this path seemed to pass just like the glow of the withered tree, Emi raised the 'Yesod' fragment in front of her like she was using it as a replacement light to light up the darkness and moved forward.

As Emi walked straight on the quiet path where no cries of insects or birds could be heard and no presence of wild animals could be felt for around five minutes.

In front of her, where her range of vision suddenly widened, a small hut appeared.

The land next to the hut showed signs of being plowed. There were no forests around, and only a few trees which can provide edible fruit were planted.

No human presence could be felt, and even though this place looked like it was abandoned for some time, ever since she came back to Ente Isla, this was the first time Emi's heart beat so vigorously.

The sun was currently disappearing on the far side of the horizon.

What replaced it were two beams of moonlight and bright starlight started to appear in the twilight sky, casting the same light as outside, from the position of these celestial bodies, Emi can confirm that this was the southern slope which her father obtained the deed of.

“Mama.”

Alas=Ramus was waiting for Emi in front of the hut.

Emi kept the ‘Yesod’ fragment into her pocket, and walked towards Alas=Ramus.

“Alas=Ramus.....where is this?”

When she came to her senses, Emi was already naturally asking this question.

When Alas=Ramus ran on the mountain path outside the withered tree, she was obviously aiming for this place.

However, Alas=Ramus gave an unexpected answer.

“Isn’t this Mama’s home?”

The young girl asked in return.

“.....Why, do you think that?”

Emi felt disgusted with her weak mental state which made her unable to ask the question properly.

She had always been concerned about this.

The reason why Alas=Ramus called her ‘Mama’.

Alas=Ramus, who was deduced to be born from the Demon Fortress Maou built in the Central Continent, called Emi who logically did not have any other connection with her other than the fact that she was the holder of ‘Yesod’ fragments ‘Mama’.

Emi did not think that she was suddenly be forced to face this answer.

“Because it has Mama’s smell.”

Alas=Ramus's answer was very cruel to the current Emi.

“Mother's, smell.....”

The sky was clear, and the scenery seen from the slope was vast.

However----

Emi's heart at this moment, just like the day she separated from her most beloved father, deflated a little.

“.....Ne, Alas=Ramus.”

“What is it?”

“Alas=Ramus's..... ‘Mama’, what is her name?”

“Mama's name?”

Alas=Ramus opened her mouth after being confused for a bit.

“Lailah.”

Alas=Ramus, who suddenly appeared in Villa Rosa Sasazuka had once said that 'Papa' is 'Satan'.

However, when she was asked who Mama was, Alas=Ramus used her finger to point towards Emi.

Emi thought back to the short few months which she spent together with Alas=Ramus.

Even though Alas=Ramus called Emi 'Mama', she had never called Emi's name.

Of course to Alas=Ramus right now, the 'Mama' she loved right now was definitely Emi.

But ever since arriving in Japan, Alas=Ramus had always been seeing the 'Lailah' behind Emi.

And if Alas=Ramus thought that her 'father' is Maou, the Demon King Satan, and her 'mother' is Emi's mother Lailah, then----

"It was mother.....who saved the that guy (Demon King) when he was young....."

In the ferris wheel of Tokyo Dome City, Emi had heard the past of Maou Sadao.

Even though Emi already had a suspicion at that time, once the truth was laid out like this in front of her, both her legs still shook to the point which she was barely standing.

“That.....idiot Demon King.....what do you mean by ‘someone I don't know’.....”

Emi scolded Maou, who was not present, with a shaky voice.

When Emi asked who was the angel who saved the young Maou, Maou had replied ‘it’s someone you don’t know’.

It was true that Emi did not understand ‘her mother’, and also does not know ‘the angel known as Lailah’.

But even so, she at least knew ‘the angel named Lailah is her mother’.

“For me to.....be this shaken, doesn’t it seem like I have already been seen through, and caused that guy to worry.....”

No matter how much she scolded in anger, all Emi had seen so far, pointed to one truth.

Her mother saved the life of the young Demon King Satan, and when that Satan grew up, he invaded Ente Isla and destroyed her life with her father and the fortunes and lives of many humans.

“I.....”

Emi was not so stupid that she would want to take responsibility of all the actions of her mother who had nothing to do with her.

Regardless of the current Emi, or Maou currently on Earth, they did not know the purpose behind Lailah’s actions, however they did not think that she was acting without thinking.

Then, what kind of motive did her mother have when saving the young Satan?

“.....”

“Mama, what is it?”

Emi looked towards Alas=Ramus.

Alas=Ramus was born from the ‘Yesod’ fragment Lailah had entrusted to Maou.

From this point, perhaps it was possible to think that Lailah helped Maou in order for Alas=Ramus to be born into this world, however Maou only recently knew about the existence of Alas=Ramus, and had even forgotten about the fragment.

“But.....”

Emi thought back to the time she attacked the Demon Fortress in the Central Continent with Emerada, Alberto and Olba.

In the past, she had believed that the purple light released by the holy sword was a guiding light straight towards the location of the Demon King.

Even though the legend of the light guiding the Hero to the location of the Demon King was passed down from generation to generation with the Evolving Holy Silver which made up the core of the Holy Sword and Evil Repelling Armor, right now, Emi already knew it was only the holy sword and the ‘Yesod’ fragment which became Alas=Ramus attracting each other.

“.....Eh?”

Thinking until now, Emi suddenly noticed something.

The guiding light within the legends of the Church was just the effects of the ‘Yesod’ fragments attracting each other.

If so, if Emi defeated the Demon King Satan that way, how would things turn out?

“Will I meet you?”

“Uu?”

Emi stared at Alas=Ramus's forehead.

If the guiding light did not disappear after Demon King Satan was defeated, that even the Emi at that time would think that there is something more. If she continued to move forward with the guiding light, and discovered the 'Yesod' fragment before Alas=Ramus gained this form.....

“Would I merge with you.....like now?”

Emi had thought that the 'Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing' merging with Alas=Ramus, was only something which happened coincidentally when she faced Gabriel on Earth.

But at that time, didn't Alas=Ramus roll up the Holy Sword and eat it on her own will?

Fragments will attract each other.

In other words, they wish to regain their original shape right.

Just like Emi's holy sword, evil repelling armour and Alas=Ramus.

“Even though mother.....Lailah intentionally shattered the ‘Yesod’ fragments and scattered them to various places.....she plans to spend time to let the fragments regain their original state?”

Why exactly is the reason?

Thinking about it carefully, Emi did not know the appearance and size of the ‘Yesod’ Sephirah at all, and because of that, would not know the total number of fragments.

In addition, since she did not know what happened for the Sephirah to become fragments, she naturally did not know who or how shattered it.

No matter what, Sephirah are still known as the gems which make up the world, and should not be easily shattered like glass cups.

Probably someone used a super strong power beyond Emi's imagination to shatter it?

But these chain of actions had Lailah implementing them on her own since the beginning, so it felt that this would be too forced.

After all just one fragment was enough for guardian angel Gabriel and archangel Sariel to look for it personally with their lives on the line, so they must be other compliances.

If that is true, then that secret person with a close relationship to Lailah should at least be a inhabitant of Heaven.

But who was it?

In that incident with the Tokyo Tower at the centre, Raguel had said that Lailah was currently pursued by Heaven, and the troubling thing was, talking about the existence with a similar situation to her, other than Urushihara Hanzo a.k.a fallen angel Lucifer, Emi could not think of anyone else.

“That.....shouldn’t be possible.”

Emi denied that thought directly.

It was not because Urushihara’s living attitude was bad and unlike an angel.

It was because if Urushihara had something to do with the ‘Yesod’ fragments and is Lailah’s accomplice, then his attitude towards Emi’s holy sword and Alas=Ramus should be different.

When Emi faced Urushihara at the Western Continent and at Sasazuka, even though she had used the ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’, during both these battles, Urushihara only treated Emi’s holy sword with the attitude of ‘a strong weapon used by a human’.

When Alas=Ramus appeared in Sasazuka, he looked like he was totally confused about toddler matters just like Maou and Ashiya.

“Therefore, it should be someone I do not know then.”

(T/N: MAYBE HE WAS FAKING IGNORANCE!!!!)

Emi’s thinking also hit a bottleheck because she did not have enough clues, and she sighed.

But at least she knew a few things.

If the person who saved the young Satan=Maou is Lailah, that means that Lailah’s activity range included the Demon World, which meant that the other fragments might also be in the Demon World.

Even though the reason is unknown, but if her purpose was to combine the fragments once again, then the tales passed down within the Church about the

holy sword and the Evil Repelling Armour should be a fake story which the long living angel Lailah intentionally changed and passed to the humans.

More importantly----

“Father knew everything.”

What her mother entrusted to Chiho, a memory about her father and the other holy sword.

And what her father said when he passed Emi to the Church which came to fetch her before the invasion of the Demon King Army.

“Your mother should still be alive somewhere.” and the most obvious evidence is, this location which could not be entered without a ‘Yesod’ fragment. This meant that her father Nord already knew everything about Lailah. The reason why he specially applied for the deed and ownage rights was simply to have a reason to bring the needed tools and resources into the mountain to organise this place.

In addition, as long as Nord paid the set taxes properly, then the village and the lord would not be concerned about whether he used the hut or fields, and they would not spend effort to conduct land inspections for such a small land every year.

In reality, even if someone came to inspect the land, normal people would just see a withered tree and uncultivated forest. At most, they would probably think that the reclamation had failed.

“Other than that.....one more thing is known.”

Emi turned back and looked towards the straight road from the withered tree to here.

“Actually the person who created this place should be mother.”

Her father was not a powerful sorcerer, that fact was definitely correct.

Even if he really knew sorcery, wanting to create a space where a ‘Yesod’ fragment is the key, even Emerada will find it difficult to do.

Anyway----

“As long as I investigate this place properly, I should be able to find father and mother’s secret.”

Even if she found the answer, it was not sure if she could clarify this complex and strange fact.

But she could not give up here.

After all, so many clues have appeared in front of her.

Therefore she could only pray now.

“Someone I don’t know’.....huh?”

Emi discovered that her shivers from her feeling shaken had already stopped when she started thinking.

“I don’t know anything right now.....and I also don’t know what the truth is.”

If she wanted to feel despair, it would not be too late to do so after obtaining the answer.

“First I need to search this hut thoroughly! Let’s go Alas.....eh, Alas=Ramus?”

Emi, who forced herself to cheer up in a half spiteful manner, shouted in order to encourage herself, however after discovering that the important Alas=Ramus had disappeared, she frantically called the young girl’s name.

“Alas=Ramus? Where are you?”

No matter how she called, no one replied.

“D, don’t tell me?”

This flat ground was on the slope of the mountain.

And it was impossible for there to be a fence considerably installed on the boundary between the land and the slope to prevent falls, Emi who was worried that the young girl might have fallen down when she left Emi’s sight, momentarily turned pale.

Even though there was no need to worry about Alas=Ramus getting lost, and she could also fly in the air by herself, whether the young girl could make a proper judgement based on her situation to use her power was another matter.

Emi, who was worried that Alas=Ramus would get hurt by falling off the slope, went to the back of the hut to find the young girl.

“Oh, so you were here.”

When she discovered a small figure standing at the back of the hut, Emi breathed a sigh of relief.

“Alas=Ramus, we’re going into the house, come here.”

Emi called out to that figure, however----

“.....”

“Alas=Ramus? What is it?”

Alas=Ramus did not react at all.

Emi walked up to the young girl's side and looked towards the direction she was staring at.

“Seems like something was planted here before?”

Even though weeds have grown over time, on the ground where Alas=Ramus was staring at, there seemed to be a pit where something big had been buried.

“.....Acies.”

“Hm? What is it?”

“.....Acies.....Acies!”

“Eh?”

“Mama.....where is Acies?”

“A, Acies?”

“Acies, where is Acies?”

Alas=Ramus was staring straight at the pit and shouting.

“Mama, Acies is here! Acies was here! But she’s gone! Why?”

“C, calm down a little, Alas=Ramus, who is Acies.....”

Even though the sudden change in Alas=Ramus’s attitude made it difficult for Emi to hide her anxiety, she still knew that something important was going to happen.

Every time Alas=Ramus became talkative, and started to repeatedly mention terms which Emi did not understand and became a totally different person.

It was all when something related to the Sephirah happens.

Emi searched her memories with all her might for the name which Alas=Ramus had inarticulately shouted.

“Alas=Ramus, the ‘Acies’ you mentioned.....does it refer to ‘Acies=Ara’?”

What Lailah passed to Chiho, and what Chiho passed on to Emi, the memory with regards to her father in the wheat fields.

At that time, her father had mentioned ‘Acies=Ara’.

Emi felt that the name which meant ‘Winged Blade’ in Central Trading language, was the other holy sword besides ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’.

However----

Alas=Ramus had said this,

“Acies was here.”

Emi had seen the same kind of existence of Alas=Ramus with her own eyes.

That would be the child who seemed to have been born from the ‘Geburah’ Sephirah, Iron.

If so, then ‘Acies=Ara’, who had the word ‘Wing’ in the name like Alas=Ramus----

“Is it the name of the child born from the ‘Yesod’ Sephirah?”

“Acies! I came! Acies! Where are you?”

Alas=Ramus shouted loudly at someone who had already disappeared.

If what Maou said was the truth, then Alas=Ramus should have been born from the ‘Yesod’ fragment buried in the ground. From this, it can be deduced that a ‘Yesod’ fragment, which was the original form of ‘Acies=Ara’, had been buried in the pit where Alas=Ramus felt something.

And considering that for a long time, nobody had visited this place which her father and mother had created----

“Alas=Ramus.....it’s too bad, Acies is no longer here.....”

“No! Mama must look for Acies as well! Acies’s smell is here!”

“Calm down a little, Alas=Ramus, Acies, like, like Iron, must have also gone to another place.”

Even if Emi tried to make Alas=Ramus calm down, the young girl did not give up.

When they first met Iron, Alas=Ramus had stubbornly went against Emi's will and dissolved the solid form of 'Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing', and right now, Alas=Ramus's expression when anxious to search for 'Acies=Ara, was even more severe than that time.

“Mama, please, Acies.....”

“Alas=Ramus.....”

Even though Alas=Ramus could not be compared to a normal young girl, at least up till now, it was rare for her to disobey Emi to this extent.

Emi, who did not know what to do, decided to first pick Alas=Ramus up and comfort her so she could calm down, however, when Emi stretched out her hand----

“Mama!”

Alas=Ramus seemed to have thought of something, and used her small hands to tightly grab the fingers of both of Emi's hands.

“Let's look together!”

“Eh? Together means.....eh? W, wait, Alas=Ramus.....?”

The situation had developed to the point where Emi was unable to stop it.

Alas=Ramus's forehead gradually started to glow, and a purple moon appeared.

“Aci~~es!”

Emi's field of vision was momentarily dyed purple and white when Alas=Ramus shouted.

“W, why did things turn out like this!”

Emi shouted as she ran down the mountain with all her might.

Anyway, she had to leave this place as quickly as possible.

Even if she troubled over whether she should abandon the luggage on her back, Emi still became wary of the skies around her while running without care down the mountain.

Alas=Ramus's actions were too reckless.

Alas=Ramus, who was too hung up on Acies=Ara, without any permission, activated the ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’, which had evolved to its final stage with its return to Ente Isla.

The holy sword released a large amount of holy magic which Emi had never experienced before, and the ‘Yesod’ light beam which pierced the sky could easily be seen even from tens of kilometres away.

Now was not the time to worry about luggage, or about her agreement with Emerada.

The ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’ and the ‘Yesod’ fragment on Alas=Ramus’s forehead had already activated to this extent, and Emi was not so optimistic to think that she would not be discovered by anyone.

Without getting a chance to investigate that space, farming hut and the narrow flat ground, Emi ran with all her might.

The enemies which have confronted Emi with regards to the ‘Yesod’ fragments knew all about Emi’s true identity and hometown. Right now, she could no longer return to Sloan.

“.....Not here, Acies is not here, why.....?”

Alas=Ramus was bawling within Emi’s body.

Since such a strong power was released, then no matter which continent in Ente Isla the ‘Yesod’ fragment was on, there should be some reaction, however there was no response from Acies=Ara.

“Mama, sorry.....sorry.”

Perhaps she understood what consequences her own reckless actions caused, when though she was crying from being unable to find Acies, Alas=Ramus still continuously apologised to Emi.

“It’s alright, Mama isn’t angry! Alas=Ramus didn’t do anything bad!”

Emi ignored the certain height difference and jumped down with all her might, and even if her face and body hit branches, she used the same aura and power for breaking the branches to rush down the mountain.

“To Alas=Ramus, Acies=Ara is an important existence just like Iron or ‘Malkuth’ right!”

“.....Un.”

“You always, always wanted to meet them right! Because you have always been alone! Ever since you left the Tree of Life, you have been alone!”

“.....Un.”

“.....Then we are the same! Mama is the same too!”

“Mama.....is the same too?”

“Yeah.....ahh, seriously, such a hinderance!”

Emi finally threw away all the luggage on her back which got in the way when she ran.

Emi, who abandoned all the complete camping equipment, food, and baby products for Alas=Ramus from modern Japan and became lighter, ran down the mountain with all her might.

Right now, what was left on Emi which could be considered luggage, was only the Slimphone in her pants pocket used to communicate via Idea Link with Suzuno and Chiho, who were staying in the faraway Japan.

“I have always been alone.....and always been searching, so even if it is an enemy.....even if it is an enemy I hate so much that I want to kill.....I still want to see the person!”

Emi shouted as she descended the mountain at supernatural speed.

The animal trail grew wider and the slopes became less steep.

Both of them were about to reach the resting place for the hunters.

When she reached that place, confirmed the situation and activated her Heavenly Light Boots, whether in the air or on land, Emi escaped to the place that had nothing to do with her past.

Right now she could no longer meet with Emerada.

And could not fulfil her promise with Chiho.

She could not even return to Japan.

Even so, Emi was still unable to blame Alas=Ramus, and did not plan to do so.

Because she had always wanted to meet someone whom she did not need to hide her true self from, and also knew her true self.

Other than being related to the Tree of Life, Alas=Ramus was no different from a normal girl mentally. Thinking about how she had been staying in the 'Yesod' fragment core by herself ever since Demon King Satan was young, how could Emi blame her.

Anyway, the priority right now was to escape before being discovered by the 'enemy'.

No matter which kind of enemy came, Emi should be able to fight and win.

But if the battlefield is Ente Isla, it was not difficult to imagine that the 'enemy' would be like Emi and wield power much stronger than when in Japan.

Depending on the enemy formation, she might be unable to hold back, and like this, the fact that Emi=Hero Emilia was still alive would naturally officially spread in Ente Isla.

Unavoidably, the many parties conflicting around Emi and the 'Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing' would start to plan, escalate and ignite violent clashes.

Emerada and Alberto will definitely be dragged in and the Church will not stay quiet as well.

If the Church Headquarters knew that Emilia had returned to her hometown, it might bring danger to Suzuno, who was in Japan.

If Suzuno was implicated, it would greatly increase the possibility of Japan, Chiho and Rika being affected by the danger.

If she came in contact with enemies, forget about Japan, in the end, there would be no safe place for Emi and Alas=Ramus in Ente Isla.

Forget about promises or the truth of the world.

Right now there was a need to hide her movements.

Emi ran continuously, even if her ‘enemies’ discovered that she was in Ente Isla, she could not let this matter become publicly exposed.

“.....Ugh?”

However----

“This, this is.....”

When she was about to pass through the central plaza of the rest area, Emi frantically stopped in her tracks.

“Mama.....”

Emi could not answer Alas=Ramus’s uneasy voice.

The space encompassing the entire rest area started to twist.

Just like a hole opening in the sky, the ground splitting, destruction of the streets, the scenery and space in front of her started to crack as if surrounding Emi.

“It’s a ‘gate’.....”

Emi gritted her teeth.

It was too late.

The enemy had the advantage.

She did not expect that they would bring such a large group of forces and are willing to use ‘gates’ to chase a ‘Yesod’ fragment.

The first ones to appear from the crack in the ground were a group of people from the empire which ruled the Eastern Continent----the armed Afashan Knights.

Seeing that everyone had jade green bandanas with white borders tied around their hands, they should be troops from the Josuikin Knights.

As if surrounding a fierce beast, the Josuikin Knights pointed their spears at Emi once they appeared and surrounded her from all sides from far away.

“Ugh.....”

Uncaring that Alas=Ramus, in a merged state, was still crying, Emi raised her hand, preparing to materialise the ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’.

“It would be better if you behaved, Emilia.”

However, after hearing the voice coming from within the Josuikin Knights, Emi momentarily held her breath.

“Even though with your power right now, you would be able to vanquish all the knights present, including me, but.....”

“If you do such a thing, you’ll definitely regret it.”

Two men with vastly different appearances appeared from within the commanded troops.

One was an old man with a shaved head wearing dignified priest robes.

One was a young man with an afro hairstyle wearing a punkish leather jacket with words on it which definitely could not be found in Ente Isla.

“Olba.....Raguel.....”

Emi shouted the names of both the people with hatred.

“Don’t show such a terrifying expression.”

Raguel shrugged his shoulders.

“We already detected such a crazy reaction, it’s not as if we can leisurely stroll over when we’re attacking. Of course we’ll open a ‘gate’.”

“It’ll be troublesome if someone else came first.”

Olba said with a smile, that expression, just like when he travelled together with Emi and when he stood in front of her as an enemy after betraying her at Sasazuka, was difficult to read.

“.....What business does an apostasy priest and a judgement angel have while bringing along so many Afashan troops? I really cannot see the meaning behind this combination.”

Emi said as she glared at the baldy and afro head.

“What do you think we are here for?”

Raguel ignored Emi’s stare and asked back in a belittling manner.

“About that. If the Church and Heaven came to ask me for help to rescue Afashan controlled by Barbariccia, it’s not as if I can talk to you guys about it.”

Emi said in a tongue-in-cheek manner while observing the reactions of the other party.

Then after Olba and Raguel looked at each other in shock for unknown reasons----

“I say that you’re not far from the mark.”

“.....What does that mean?”

Even though Emi felt suspicious about the tone, like Olba was implying something with his words----

“Anyway, even though it depends on your attitude, our purpose this time is not snatching ‘Yesod’ fragments like that time in Japan. Because the situation has changed a little.

However, Raguel interrupted the conversation.

“Hero Emilia Justina, please come to Afashan with us.”

“Rejected.”

Emi replied immediately.

Olba and Raguel seemed to have expected things to turn out like this and did not even frown.

“For the moment, may I ask why?”

“Touch your conscience and think about what both of you did in Japan. People like you who nonchalantly do bad things and harm innocent people for your own purposes, how can you prove your justifiability?”

“I see, it does make sense.”

“Yeah, there’s nothing to say about that. Even so, you still have to come with us. You do not have the right to refuse.”

“Whatever you say. Either way my appointments this month are full. If it’s some cheesy supremacy playing house game, then look for the Demon King and play that.”

After Emi said that with a steadfast will, she faced Olba and Raguel, materialising the ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’.

“Olba, you are correct, I would be able to get rid of all of you with ease as long as I get serious. And I have no reason to hesitate. Back down, like this.....”

Just as Emi prepared to draw her blade and fight.

“Just now was.....?”

A vibration was felt in the surrounding air.

Probably an explosion had occurred someplace faraway.

Wrong, no large destruction had occurred within her range of vision.

But Emi felt it.

The vibration came from west of her, which would be the direction of Emi’s hometown Sloan.

“Demonic magic.....this is demonic magic?”

Not angel, and not human power, but energy which only belongs to demons from the Demon World.

The feeling of this kind of energy explosion came from the direction of Sloan.

Perhaps he had noticed that Emi had discovered that wave of demonic magic, Raguel showed a disgusting smile which made it hard to imagine that it came from an angel.

“A Malebrache, Draghi something, with a name which makes it easy to bite your tongue, is over there.”

Raguel said while intentionally looking in the direction of Sloan.

“Once I told him that the hometown of the enemy of the Demon General Malacoda is nearby, he insisted on following and wouldn’t listen to anyone.”

“.....D, don’t tell me.....”

Emi’s face turned pale.

“This is the Western Continent after all, in order to avoid getting challenged by the Saint Aire Knight Troops which do not know anything, I did remind him not to do anything stupid. But if you’re unwilling to listen to us, I can’t guarantee how things will turn out.”

For stopping the strong superpower like the full powered Hero Emilia, Raguel's way to saying this threat was too coarse.

“Malebraches are also demons. They are unable to obtain strong demonic magic in the Western Continent which is smoothly undergoing restoration. However it is still easy for him to destroy an uninhabited village.”

Emi will never be able to forget that soul so evil that it could not have belonged to a human hidden underneath Olba's poker face at this moment.

“Emilia, I remember that your dream is to rebuild your father's fields right.”

“O.....Olba, w, what are you.....?”

“I actually made a detour to take a look, your father's wheat field, is still resiliently surviving.”

The blade of the holy sword started to droop like it was losing strength.

“So?”

Emi was unable to answer Raguel's question.

Even though she was thinking with all her might, she was still at a loss.

Even if she threw off Raguel and Olba right now and flew towards Sloan with all her might, to a demon, it would be easy for it to destroy the fields and Emi's old home.

When they took the chance to pass by Sloan during the journey to fight Demon King Satan, Olba knew about Emi's old home.

Even though some wheat had survived at that time, her father was no longer around. Emi, who felt that the fields can no longer be restored, lost her hope.

After drifting to Japan, she had cried because she dreamed of that scene---- the scene of living a stable and peaceful life with her father in her hometown village amongst the smell of wheat and the golden wheat heads.

A tear flowed out of the corner of Emi's eye.

“I, I.....”

The name of the Hero is the symbol of hope, the proof of justice.

In the past, amongst the bloody battles, Emi kept telling herself this.

However, her comrades in the past, Emerada, Alberto and Olba had realised that Emi's motive for battling the Demon King Army was only to fight her father's sworn enemy.

This Emi saw this in the morning sun, she saw the time, which had been stopped since she was young by the Demon King Army, turn again, the hope that her father might still be alive, the hope that the wheat she and her father planted had survived. However, the hope which would be able to move the time which had been cut off since the day she waved had a tearful goodbye with her father was going to be shattered in front of her.

It was not difficult to take revenge.

Even if the fields and her home were destroyed, Emi, under control of rage of hatred, would still be able to mercilessly make blood sacrifices out of Olba, Raguel, the Josuikin Knight Troops and the Malebranche standing by at Sloan village, it would be easy for her.

But like this, it would end.

Even though these were just fields and wheat.

But to Emi, this was the hope which deeply wished to regain ever since that day when she was young as she continued to gamble all of her life.

“What.....should I do.”

Emi's heart was easily conquered.

Was this the heart of the Hero who had saved the world from despair?

As if materialising the weakness of her heart, the 'Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing' in Emi's hand became smaller and shorter than its form when materialised in Japan, and disappeared.

"Didn't I say it before? You just have to obediently follow us."

".....As long as I follow you, you won't attack the village?"

"Of course. And I have said this in the beginning, we do not plan to harm you. But the pretext is that you would not resist or do something stupid like escaping back to Japan....."

".....I don't plan to do so."

"I see, that's good."

After Raguel and Olba nodded in satisfaction, they raised their hands for the Knight Troops to lower their guards.

“Then let’s go.”

Raguel quietly announced, prompting Emi.

Emi started to listen and walked towards the ‘gate’ which Raguel and the others had opened.

When she stood next to the ‘gate’, Emi looked at the mountain slope she had just run down.

“.....I’m sorry.”

After mumbling a sentence to the air, under Raguel’s prompting, she disappeared within the light of the ‘gate’.

Chapter 3: Demon King, focusing on getting ready to set out

魔王、余念なく準備し出立する



“Didn’t I say I cannot confirm how many days it would take?”

“The limit is one week! Who would spend so much money on something which is only used for one week!”

“That’s your problem isn’t it! What if it cannot be solved in one week? The possibility of a time extension needs to be considered to prepare the resources!”

“You always thinking so pessimistically! It’s not what if things cannot be settled! It’s that things must be settled! Since we’re members of society, we would need to finish our work within a fixed time period!”

“Then setting a time period which cannot be kept no matter what happens, is that still considered a decent member of society? If work can be finished just by great principles and mentalism, then everyone would not have to work so hard!”

“Being too fixated on ideals will never end things! No matter how hard we work, there’s a limit to the preparations we can make for different circumstances! Saving costs in places which cannot save costs, it’s enough with civil servants and politicians doing it!”

“People like you who only complain about wastage are more likely to be unable to preserve important items! If it’s just shouting about efficiency, efficiently, even a myna can do it!”

“What did you say!”

“What about it!”

“Eeerhm, both of you are too loud! Don’t fight like that!”

Chiho tried to placate the quarrelling Maou and Suzuno with all her might.

Even though when listening from the side, it sounded like an unfocused debate between a employer and employee about the recent labour situation, but right now, the three of them were actually at the camping supplies section of the Don Quijote Minamicho store, which was a thirty minutes walk away from Sasazuka.

The reason for their quarrel was simple.

In order to avoid getting caught by the Afashan Hakin Knight Troops which had ties with the enemy, Maou and others would not be able to stay in large cities when travelling in Afashan.

Because they predicted that they would mainly camp out during this journey, so Maou and Suzuno were currently making related preparations, however both of them had disagreements with the camping strategy.

“There’s only three of us anyway! Buying one tent is enough! Since we might be attacked by enemies, then it would be better if there are less things to throw away!”

Considering that amount of luggage Suzuno’s Moped would have to carry and the one week journey, Maou felt that one tent would be enough.

“Don’t be stupid! It should be two tents, and one sleeping bag per person! Besides having to take care of our physical health, basically Acies and I are females! How can we squeeze into a small tent with you!”

“T, that’s right! Maou-san, it’s not good to sleep together with girls after all!”

It looks like Suzuno placed decreasing the burden on their bodies as much as possible as the top priority, and no matter what, she wanted to avoid the situation of sleeping under the same roof as Maou.

Even when not considering the emergency situation, Chiho, who found it difficult to accept Maou sleeping under the same roof as other females, still chose to support Suzuno----

“Thinking so lowly of me, I won’t do something so crass at this kind of time!”

“T, that’s right, Maou-san is a gentleman!”

But immediately, she spoke up for Maou in reflex.

“Chiho-dono, whose side are you on!”

“S, sorry.....”

And got hit by an unnecessary rebuke.

“Then again, this is not an issue of thinking lowly of you or not! Even though you’re working everyday, don’t you even have the money to buy a tent?”

“Don’t lump me together with an elegant single high class jobless person like you! I have to provide food for my subordinates everyday!”

“Don’t make it sound as if I am like Lucifer! How rude!”

“Anyway, one tent is enough! When meeting up with Emi and the others, we would have lost if we are unable to escape! We will open the ‘gate’ once we meet up and leave Ente Isla!”

“Stop being ridiculous! The ‘gate opening spell’ is a very complicated spell! Don’t think that it’s as simple as flagging down a taxi! In addition, what if Emilia and the others are in a situation in which they cannot move immediately! Since it cannot be guaranteed that a ‘gate’ can be opened

immediately after meeting up to escape, we still need more than one tent to be able to hide!”

“Ugh.....if so, then at least choose the summer sleeping bags over here! It’s cheap and small!”

“It’s almost autumn over there! It might be colder than expected! If we catch a cold, how would we have the energy to carry out a rescue operation!”

“T, t, t, t, then, if so, let’s talk about the tents later, why don’t we buy the other things first? We can decide after confirming the quantity of the other luggage, would that be good?”

In order to placate Maou and Suzuno, whose conversation had no focus, Chiho raised a new proposal.

However.....

“Demon King! Didn’t I say that there is a weight limit on the cargo? Just the backup petrol is a lot, why did you still buy so much mineral water!”

“I don’t know how it’s like before, but I’m a human right now! What if I get diarrhea from being unused to the water quality!”

“You weak demon! Not only does Afahan have a rich supply of water, they also have abundant food! There are rivers and water sources everywhere, so it would be enough to bring this water filter and water storage tank! About the water, we can prepare them at that place!”

“Didn’t you say something about prioritising the taking care of physical health just now?”

The both of them immediately started to quarrel about water.

“We ought to bring rice after all.”

“No, we should bring udon.”

“I say, isn’t cooking udon in the wild too exaggerated?”

“An inexperienced person using a mess tin to cook rice would definitely fail. On the other hand, instant dry udon noodles can be cooked quickly and there’s no need to worry about failure, it’s light as well, so there are no drawbacks.”

“Then wouldn’t it be better to bring biscuits or similar long lasting foods, since it’s short term.”

“Food is a basic thing. When there is leeway, there is no need to live in such a difficult manner.”

“Even so, udon is too.....”

They could not even reach a conclusion about food.

“We still need bug repellent.”

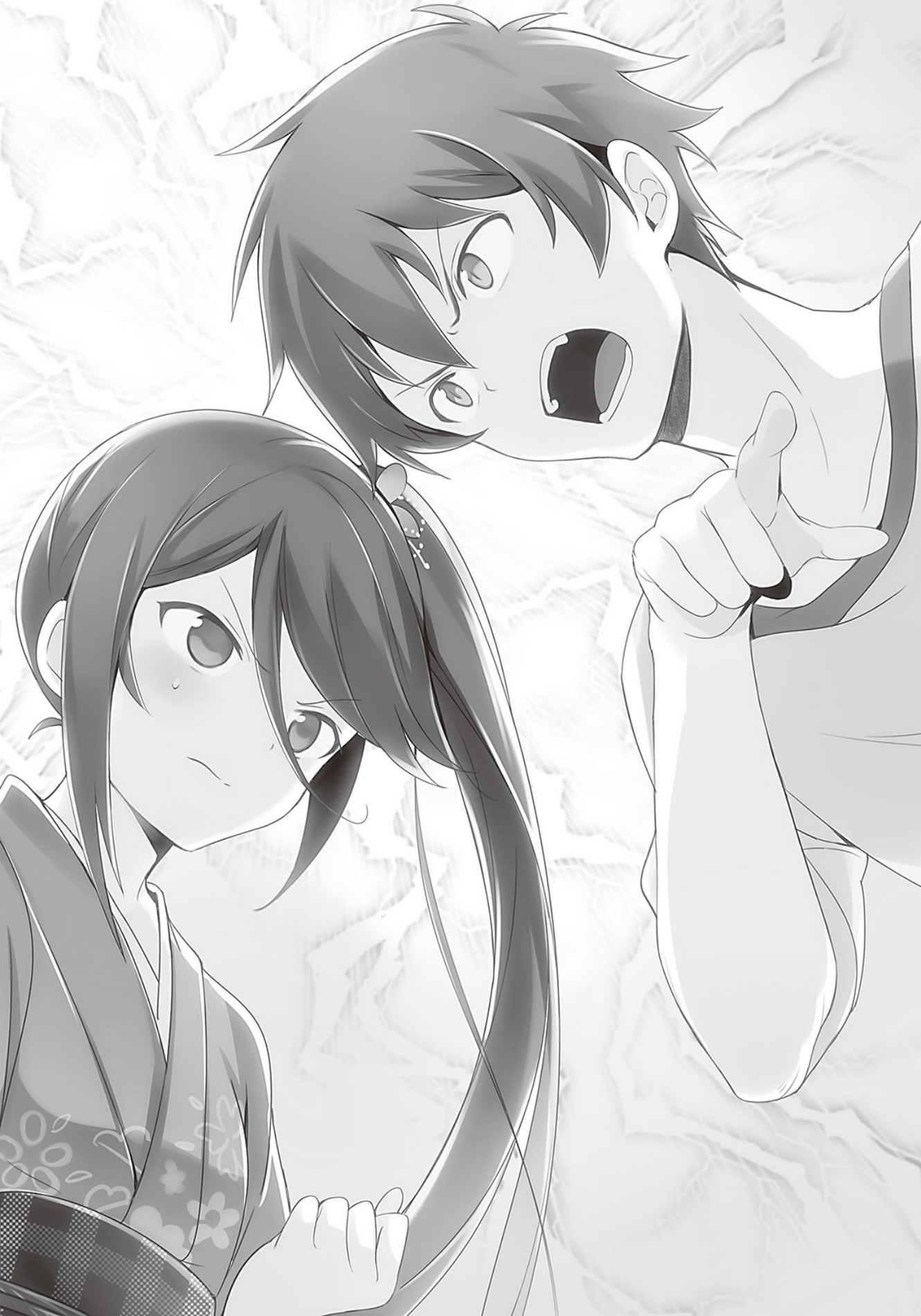
“That’s true, there are a lot of bugs in the wild.”

Only with bug repellent, for unknown reasons, they instantly agreed.

“For the lantern, let’s choose the burning type!”

“No, LED type is better!”

“Ente Isla has the burning type as well, so even if there is a situation which we need to abandon them, it would make it harder to trace!”



“But comparatively, the amount of luggage will increase, and for the electric type, it can be turned on and off with the press of a button! And not only does this have mechanical modes of charging, it would also help charge mobile phones!”

“The burning type lantern is beter! The lantern fuel can be replenished in Ente Isla, so the amount of luggage can be decreased! For mobile phone charging, we just need to bring mobile power! Mobile phones are only amplifiers for Idea Link in Ente Isla anyway, it makes no difference if they’re turned on or off, and tracking how much power is left is meaningless!”

“Wrong! LED lights are definitely more convenient! Don’t tell me you have no confidence in even using such a simple electrical product?”

“What are you talking about? You’re the one poisoned by science and civilisation! Are you still a Demon King like this?”

Just as the both of them started to stick to their own views about a light source at night and were unwilling to budge---

“.....Both of you stop a bit!”

“Ugoh?”

“Ohh?”

In the end the one who got angry was not anyone else but Chiho.

“I roughly know what the problem is! Both of you have no camping experience right?”

“No, no I don’t.....”

Maou scratched his face in embarrassment.

“R, rather than camping.....everytime there is a need to sleep outside during missionary trips, most of the things were handled by the monks.....”

Suzuno made excuses in a soft voice.

“Inexperienced people without any plans are just wasting time no matter how they imagine! It’s better to look for an employee or go to a speciality camping equipment store to look for a professional to help draw up the plan okay!”

““.....Yes.””

After being scolded by Chiho, Suzuno and Suzuno became depressed.

“Ohh, Chiho is so strong.”

In a place where there was nothing, Maou's whole body suddenly emitted a strong purple glow, and the next instant, a silver and purple haired girl appeared next to him.

“Even though I have some idea, basically Maou isn't able to raise his head in front of girls huh?”

“Uwahhh!”

Acies=Ara suddenly appeared, causing Maou and Suzuno to frantically survey their surroundings.

The both of them breathed a sigh of relief after confirming that no one in their surroundings were paying attention to this place, however only Chiho looked up at the ceiling in the store, her face tightening.

“Erhmmm! Maou-san, Suzuno-san! Let's leave the store first!”

After managing to get the three people who had question marks above their heads out of the store, Chiho, gasping for breath, said,

“It was all recorded by the surveillance camera.....please be more careful in the future.”

Compared to Emi, who would pay careful attention to her surroundings when allowing Alas=Ramus to appear and merge, Maou was really too careless.

“Ugh, s, sorry. Hey, Acies, didn’t I say that you can’t just come out on your own whenever you like.....”

“I didn’t even think that there was still a surveillance camera. As expected of Chiho-dono, you do live in the modern era after all.”

“Chiho is amazing!”

“If Suzuki-san saw this.....she might even suspect if Maou-san is really the Demon King.....”

The trio looked towards Chiho with expressions of awe, causing the latter to sigh.

“That’s right, Suzuno-san, did you hear what kind of preparations Yusa-san made? Next time consider her situation and make some enquiries at a more specialised store.”

“Hm.....Emilia did have Emerada-dono there to meet her. But based on the arrangement, she should be travelling alone after reaching there. Sigh, even though in the end, decisions will be made based on what Alas=Ramus wants.”

In other words, she did not know anything.

“.....Anyway, let’s go to another place. We can go to Tokyu Hands first, or take a look at speciality camping equipment shops in the city centre, and listen to their opinions. There’s not much time left.”

After saying this, Chiho started to walk, leading the way.

After turning back and confirming that the three of them were following, Chiho suddenly started thinking about what will happen when Emi returns safely.

Even though Rika looked like she had calmed down on the surface, would she be willing to forgive Emi, who had been telling her lies?

After finishing the discussion at the Demon Fortress, Rika went directly to report to work as she had to work today.

She showed a complex expression when she left, causing Chiho some uneasiness which she could not erase away.

“Exchange of different cultures is really difficult.....”

Currently behind her, Maou and Suzuno were continuing the debate which started at Don Quijote, Chiho turned behind and looked at the both of them and felt once again the special circumstances surrounding her.

“But.....even if Yusa-san and Ashiya-san come back safely.....”

Chiho looked up at the reflection of her mental state----a sun covered by clouds.

“How long.....can I stay with everyone.....”

Even if she searched the whole world, no one would be able to answer this question.

v

“Thank you for your call!”

““““Thank you for your call!””””

“We will earnestly be of service!”

““““We will earnestly be of service!””””

“McDonalds Delivery!”

““““MgRonalds Delivery!””””

“.....Yeah, the basic response is roughly like this.”

Kisaki looked at the document in her hands with a cold gaze.

The employees of the MgRonalds in front of Hatagaya Station, including Maou and Chiho, as the employees repeated along to Kisaki's voice, they waited for what their boss would say next with tense expressions on their faces.

“Even though there is still quite some time until it actually starts, I want to hand this information to you, the main forces first. All of you have to do is familiarise yourself with it.”

Maou looked at the stack of A4 sized documents which Kisaki passed out with a stern expression on his face.

“Of course, you can first practice at the branches which have subsidies. People who are willing can find me later. But because the application period is short, the people who wish to go have to tell me as early as possible.”

““““Yes!””””

“Ah, one more thing, even though there’s no need to specially say it to all of you right now.....”

Kisaki tapped the papers like she suddenly thought of something and said while shrugging her shoulders,

“But having a sincere attitude to the products is to be expected. I believe that within my employees, there is no one who is so inexperienced that they are only able to work sincerely after repeating what is on this information document. Then, I hope that everyone would be able to fight bravely in their own way today. Go back to work!”

The meeting in the employee room ended, during the time when his colleagues left the room to return to their work stations, Maou surveyed that stack of documents once more.

Even though Maou really wanted to participate in the branch store practice which Kisaki mentioned, regrettably, Maou still had not obtained the Moped license.

Like this, even if he participated in the practice, he would not be able to ride the Moped out for delivery, in addition during the application period of the practice, Maou would not be coming to the store to work.

After adjusting the shift timetable with all his might, he was finally able to organise a timetable to go to Ente Isla.

Even though he would need to return favours to almost all his colleagues at the store in front of Hatagaya station after this, because Maou had always took his work seriously in Japan and was able to work closely with his colleagues at the workplace, he was able to manage to ask so many people to take over his shifts.

If it was just a selfish action by one person, such a thing would not have been achieved at all.

“Maou-san.....are you alright?”

Perhaps she was worried about Maou, who was looking at the documents with a stern expression on his face, Chiho spoke up in concern.

“Yeah, I’m fine. It’s only because I can’t participate in the practice, so it’s a bit saddening. Even though I probably would not fail at the driving exam again, but when the delivery starts, I would have to start participating in it for real.”

“Eh.....yeah.”

However Chiho seemed to blink a few times because she was surprised by Maou’s answer and suddenly smiled in understanding.

“That’s great, it’s the normal Maou-san.”

“Huh?”

“I thought you would feel nervous about the thing tonight.”

“.....Aah, I see.”

Maou, who understood what Chiho wanted to say, also smiled as well.

After Maou finished work tonight, he would head towards Ueno.

And this meant that he will be heading towards Ente Isla.

On the contrary, it was only today that he could not find anyone to replace him, and since Kisaki had said that she was going to give out the documents explaining the delivery service today, Maou came to work.

“Because the thing which we need to do over there is simple. We’re just going to bring Emi and the others back. No matter what obstacles we face, we just have to use force.”

Maou continued to speak with a useless expression on his face,

“But it’s different for this. I have no confidence in reading a map, and even if I want to reach before the meal turns cold, I still have to face traffic lights, speed limits, two point right turn and other rules which cannot be broken.”

“For Maou-san, it can bit a bit restricting.”

A Demon King who can fly freely in the air, actually having to worry about breaking the two point right turn rule in Japan, when Chiho thought about this, she smiled subconsciously.

“The job of receiving calls, doesn’t that Emi feel that it’s hard as well? Honestly, if we get strange customers, it would really be troublesome, and in addition, doesn’t the delivery Moped have a gauge which is called squid or octopus installed to send the data back to headquarters? Once I think that ratings will decrease because I got lost, I would be filled with uneasiness. Ah~I want to participate in the practice as well!”

(T/N: The gadget Maou was taking about is the Tachometer. In Japanese, it’s written in Katakana and pronounced as Takometa. Octopus in Japanese is Tako, so that’s how Maou got mixed up.)

“Ahaha.”

Maou’s reaction, caused Chiho to think that she was a little dumb to feel nervous even though she was not going, and she could not help but laugh.

“This isn’t funny at all. In comparison, a situation where anything can be done to the other party is so much easier. The human society is really filled with difficulties.”

“Then assuming that Maou-san will conquer Japan as the Demon King in the future, would you abolish those rules?”

“.....Chi-chan, do you really know what you’re asking?”

“Of course.”

Chiho replied unashfully. Maou replied after sighing,

“I’m going to go on a journey while leaving behind an uneasiness which has not been solved, please be more considerate of me.”

However, Chiho did not admit defeat.

“This time, I can really only wait.”

“Hm?”

“Even though I’m really happy just with Maou-san behaving as normal.”

“Uh.....”

“But at least make me, who is going to stay behind, feel more at ease.”

Chiho pouted in a rather dissatisfied manner.

“I hope you can at least say something like you’ll definitely come back safely, or that you would bring Yusa-san and Ashiya-san back, reliable words like that.”

Even though Maou understood what Chiho wanted to express, for unknown reasons, Maou showed a reluctant expression.

“I heard Urushihara mention this before, this kind of thing is called a ‘Death Flag’, right?”

“Death.....seriously! Maou-san!”

Even if Chiho showed an unhappy expression because of this frivolous description, Maou refused to give in.

“Isn’t it the same in movies? Even if the guy who said these cool words to the main female character did not die afterwards, the plans would normally not go according to plan. In reality, if a person expresses his determination to a person close to him, it would be like riding a tiger and finding it hard to get

off, causing the person to lose any leeway, so the more important it is.....
Chi-chan?”

Even though Maou was explaining seriously, Chiho, who had an unhappy expression on her face a few seconds ago, was now smiling widely for reasons unknown.

“I understand! If so, then I can only accept it!”

Chiho, who instantly switched her feelings and expression, confused Maou a lot.

One can imagine that the reason for Chiho’s mood getting better was certainly due to the term ‘female main character’.

Because in this scenario, the main character of this adventure was definitely Maou.

“That’s right! Maou-san, have you prepared it?”

“Hm? Hmm? Prepare what? The preparations for going to Ente Isla are almost done.”

“It’s not that! I was referring to Yusa-san’s present!”

“Present? Emi’s? Hm.....ah, ahh!”

After Maou diligently searched his memory, he hit his hand with force.

“I totally forgot about it.”

“Seriously.....”

Which means, if Emi did properly keep her promise and return to Japan, everyone would probably hold a combined birthday party for Emi and Chiho.

However, after thinking about this, Maou discovered what he had said wrong.

“Ah, b, but Chi-chan’s present.....I did think properly about it!”

Because the arrangement was to celebrate both Emi’s and Chiho’s birthday, so if he forgot Emi’s present, it also meant that he had forgotten Chiho’s present. The frantic Maou continued his series of gaffes, but Chiho looked like she did not really mind, and even----

“There’s no need to mind about me, because I have already received it from Maou-san.”

Said something strange.

Even though Maou was confused because it felt like he had heard this before, luckily, Chiho looked like she was not angry.

“Even though it does not sound that appropriate to say so, but even if I prepared some present, I don’t think Emi will be willing to accept it.”

“It’s alright! Even though Yusa-san might not accept it, the important thing is that Maou-san prepared something for her. Yusa-san should not dislike that.”

Maou did not understand the purpose behind preparing a present the other party will not accept, and why was Chiho proactively trying to improve Emi’s impression towards Maou?

“And.....right now Yusa-san must have encountered things which she hates a lot. Perhaps even if she does return to Japan, doing so might not solve all the problems, but in order for Yusa-san to be able to cheer up a little after she returns, Maou-san should still prepare a present after all!”

Even though Chiho’s gaze was very serious when she said this, Maou still tried to refute and said,

“Then you should also have predicted that she would shout at my unnecessary actions, like ‘Who would want to accept a present from the Demon King!’, things like that right?”

“Maou-san! Yusa-san would not do such a.....uh, even though it’s not a definite thing.....but.....”

Chiho had planned to angrily rebuke Maou’s cold answer, but after considering that the probability was not zero, and that there was actually a

higher chance to have such a reaction from Emi's personality, Chiho started to stumble on her words.

“Sigh.....anyway, after Emi returns, we have to let her cheer up no matter what, and just be as long winded as before right?”

“T, that's right! That's it!”

Chiho leaned forward a little and showed a victory pose.

“So? What present did Chi-chan prepare for Emi? I want to listen as a reference.”

“Me? For me.....”

Just as Chiho planned to reveal her idea with a proud expression on her face.

“Hey, what are the both of you doing, it's time to go to work.”

The supervisor, feeling unhappy about the two people who had not come out after a long time, showed an expression just one step away from becoming a demon after returning to the employee room.

“S, sorry, Kisaki-san!”

“A, alright!”

No matter what, they had chatted for too long, Maou and Chiho frantically ran out of the employee room together.

Recently, as long as they are on the same shift, the both of them would be in charge of the MdCafe on the second floor.

Even though all this was thanks to the qualification training for the MgRonalds Barista, but as they were chased upstairs by Kisasi----

““Pu!””

After Maou and Chiho saw the customers taking up the backrow seats, they could not help but get a shock.

“What’s wrong with both of you?”

“Ah, n, nothing.....”

“Nothing’s wrong at all.....”

How could there possibly be nothing wrong.

After all, at the innermost table, other than Suzuno, Amane, Acies and Rika, even Urushihara, who had not fully healed, was there.

“Even though I told them to wait at the apartment.”

Maou mumbled in a volume inaudible to Kiseki while walking behind the counter, Chiho picked up the sterilised cloth and started to wipe the unoccupied tables.

After finishing work for today, Maou and Suzuno were going to head to Ente Isla from the National Museum of Western Art at Ueno.

Even though he knew that Rika had mentioned wanting to see them off, but it was still dinner time. The departure time was set as late at night, how many hours are these people going to sit here.

Just like Emi and Alas=Ramus, Maou and Acies could not be separated beyond a certain distance.

However, he had confirmed that the distance between Villa Rosa Sasazuka and the store in front of Hatagaya station was fine, so Maou specially left her at home in order to concentrate on work, like this, wouldn't Maou be bothered to the point that he could not concentrate on work?

“Then again, the customers sitting at that time, are those your friends?”

And just as Maou finally put the thoughts of Suzuno and the others out of his mind, Kiseki immediately mentioned those people.

“E, erhm.....”

“Kamazuki-san and your roommate.....I remember it's Urushihara-san right. And the girl with pretty hair, is that your relative?”

“Eh, why.....”

Just as Maou wanted to ask ‘Why do you think so, he suddenly changed his thinking.

“Because she looks a lot like the child of your relatives who Chi-chan and Kamazuki-san brought over before.”

That's right, when Alas=Ramus was still living at the Demon Fortress, in order for her to see Maou, Chiho and Suzuno had brought Alas=Ramus here.

Alas=Ramus and Acies are sisters born from the ‘Yesod’ fragments, in Kisasi's eyes, who did not know anything, she would naturally think that Acies is Maou's relative.

The other unfathomable thing is that Alas=Ramus, with an appearance of a young girl, was the older sister, and Acies, who looked only a little younger than Chiho was actually the younger sister.

“It's, it's something like that.”

“Why are you replying in such a vague manner? The other two are new faces huh.....”

It was Amane’s first visit, and when Rika visited this place before, Kisaki was not in the store.

“Then again, Maa-kun.”

“Yes?”

“Are you going on a long trip?”

“Eh?”

“There’s no need to be so surprised. It’s rare for you to take leave, and you even turned away so many shifts. And Chi-chan also seems restless.”

“.....What does this have to do with Chi-chan?”

“If you think it’s unrelated, then you are truly an idiot.”

Even though he never planned to avoid this line of questioning, once he was asked in such a straightforward manner, Maou became a little embarrassed.

“Sigh, I won’t ask you to bring back souvenirs, but you should be careful not to get hurt or sick. If something happens to you.....”

Kisaki looked at the back of Chiho as she wiped the tables.

“It feels like another important fighting force would become useless. To my store, it would be a huge loss.”

“.....I will keep that in mind.”

“Hey, Suzuno-chan.”

“What is it?”

“I’m more feminine right?”

“.....About that.”

“I think that the shop manager would not even care about who wins or loses for this kind of thing.”

Urushihara said mercilessly to Amane who was shaking Suzuno.

“H, hey, is the shop manager actually a really amazing person?”

Rika asked Urushihara.

“Huh? Why would you ask that?”

“Because even Maou-san, who is the Demon King, is willing to follow her right? So, is she some kind of Great Demon King, or deity or something?”

“Kisaki-san is the same and me and Suzuki-san, a normal Japanese person.”

“Oh~Chiho!”

Chiho, who happened to walk over while holding the cloth at this moment, said this softly.

“Eh, is that so? But I heard that Maou-san is the Demon King, and after I saw Acies appear and disappear, I keep feeling that Maou-san working normally is a really strange thing.”

“Sigh, about that part, I still don’t understand it even now.....”

Suzuno, who was drinking coffee, agreed with Rika’s confusion.

Even though Maou frequently mentioned that he had no demonic magic, but he was actually hiding a minimum amount of demonic magic.

As long as he used this power, then whether it was obtaining large amounts of money through illegal means, or controlling Kisaki to increase his hourly pay, those were not difficult things to do.

Let’s not talk about whether increasing hourly pay was a reasonable reward for using up demonic magic.

“Of course, that is because Maou-san is a serious and kind person.....at least that is what I think.....”

Chiho suddenly turned back to look towards the counter.

At this moment, Maou was accepting Kisaki's guidance and learning the method of brewing coffee.

Even if Maou and Chiho have passed the training set by the company, but Kisaki's skills at brewing coffee was definitely not at a standard which can be achieved after training for one day and one night.

Ever since he started to be in charge of the MdCafe counter, Maou was occasionally accept Kisaki's guidance, and learn the skills of brewing coffee during slow periods at work.

“Probably because he is a Demon King, because he is a king with very strong power, so after he turned into a human, he discovered that the things he can do on his own are severely limited.”

“Hm?”

“Perhaps Suzuno-san and Yusa-san would be angry after hearing this, but even if Maou-san really conquered Ente Isla, I think he will treat humans and demons equally in the end.”

If it was Suzuno in the past, she would probably rebuke Chiho immediately.

However, Suzuno did not move at all, and waited for Chiho to continue speaking.

“Why do you think that?”

On the contrary, it was Urushihara who asked this.

“Because I saw Camio-san.”

“Camio?”

Urushihara was surprised at this unexpected name.

Maou and the others had gone to the beachhouse run by Amane in Choshi, and at that time, the black demon warrior bird who appeared at the Choshi beach was the Demon Minster Camio.

Currently he was in the Demon World taking on the duties of the proxy Demon King, ruling the Demon World where Satan was not around, an open minded demon who treated Chiho politely.

Even though Maou-san, Ashiya-san and Urushihara-san all have different demon appearances, the disparity in Camio-san’s appearance is especially obvious. And after seeing Farfarello-san and Libicocco-san afterwards, they have completely different appearances.....even though I don’t know if I’m correct in saying this.....but I was thinking at that time.....so there are actually so many species of demons.....or more like separated into so many races.”

Chiho stared at her hand which was holding the cloth.

“Maou-san became king after suppressing so many races in the Demon World right. After after suppressing the humans, he would definitely integrate humans under his rule.”

“That’s hard to say! At least I have never heard that kind of order before.”

Urushihara looked up at Chiho in a mocking manner, but Chiho’s answer surpassed his expectations.

“There is you know? I think there should be one.”

“Huh? Why are you saying it like you have witnessed it personally.”

Even if Urushihara rebutted unhappily, Chiho still replied nonchalantly,

“It must have been carried out without Urushihara-san knowing.”

“That’s impossible! Even Ashiya thinks so. We did so in order to conquer the human world Ente Isla.....”

“You see, it’s like that after all.”

“Huh?”

“The meaning of the term ‘conquer’ is to integrate a certain society under you right?”

““.....?””

Even if they belonged to the side of the aggressor and the defender respectively, Urushihara and Suzuno still looked at each other, not understanding Chiho’s meaning.

“Of course, that does not mean that it would be better for Ente Isla to be ruled by the Demon King Army okay? But I think that Maou-san had never planned to drive humans to extinction from the beginning.....or more like he did not plan to massacre humans. Else how would a Demon King who suddenly became an ordinary person in the human world be able to respect humans and be so kind to humans.”

“Chiho-chan, your point of view is really interesting.”

Amane said in awe.

“A demon who is able to convert human’s sadness, anger and fear into demonic magic, if he really thought that humans are insignificant beings, he could have trampled on the human world more cruelly. But Demon King Satan let the four Demon Generals ‘conquer’ the various continents. That’s why I think this way. Maou-san must be a ‘king’. If he is unable to understand the importance of the power of every citizen more than anyone, he would be unable to qualify for this position of king.”

“King huh.”

Suzuno looked at her face reflected within the coffee cup.

“It would be a happier life to live on by looking at the good side of things. Especially since I am a king, in order to take the people following me in the good direction, I have a duty to carry this way of life.”

When they went to the electronics store at Shinjuku to buy a television, Maou had said this to Suzuno before.

Even though Suzuno did not take, and did not want to take Maou’s words seriously, even if she was unwilling, she still had to admit that Chiho’s analysis was correct.

“But all this is just conjecture, and guessing Maou-san’s thoughts on my mind might be a bit rude.”

“I don’t understand what Chiho is saying at all!”

Acies, greedily eating cheesecake by herself, looked up at Chiho and proudly did a thumbs up.

After Chiho gave a wry smile at Acies, who was totally at her own pace, she continued speaking,

“Doesn’t the human mind occasionally think of many things at once, and naturally contradict each other? So perhaps he did not think that far ahead, and is only continuously focusing on what is interesting in front of him.”

“So that means that Maou is not thinking at all?”

“.....”

It’s fine if she could not follow the topic, but of all things, why must Acies interpret it in this way?

“Sigh, the number of people who are born in the wrong era and place are too numerous to count, but right now isn’t the time to think of such complicated things right? Are all of you prepared?”

Ignoring Acies, who was creating chaos and Urushihara, who looked discontented, Amane asked Suzuno like she was concluding things.

“With Suzuki-san’s introduction, I went to a speciality camping equipment store in the city, and asked them to prepare the things we might need. When I said I would pay for everything, the Demon King.....”

“Ah, yeah, after seeing that scene, I was starting to suspect if Maou-san is really the Demon King.”

Rika nodded her head in agreement.

Maou and Suzuno, who were not able to buy everything at Don Quijote, even though they took Chiho's suggestion and headed to the city center, even Chiho did not actually know where a speciality camping equipment store would be.

Just as they tried their luck and contacted Rika, who just got off work, they discovered that Rika unexpectedly knew a lot of stores.

Even though Rika looked like a person who did not like camping, when they asked why she knew about so many stores----

“Because for a period of time, the magazines kept publishing special editions of ‘Women’s Mountain Climbing’.” It looks like Rika had remembered the information of speciality camping equipment stores because of this.

Even if the group reached the speciality store with Rika leading them, because Maou appeared reluctant at the budget for buying the necessities, Suzuno, who could not tolerate it, suggested to pay for the tents, sleeping bags, food, fuel and all the equipment with her own money in order to make complete preparations for the journey.

But after Maou heard this, for reasons unknown, he actually became anxious.

“I, I don’t plan to be a toy boy!”

(T/N: He meant that he doesn’t want to depend on a woman, you know, have a sugar mommy and all that)

In the end they managed to finish buying the things, which were one level lower in price and function from what Suzuno had originally planned to buy.

Once they thought that a Demon King who would force himself even when buying camping equipment actually exists in this world, Suzuno and Rika, who did not know whether to feel that he was interesting or useless, subconsciously gave wry smiles.

“Chiho-dono, what time does the Demon King work until for today?”

“It seems like because Kisasi-san was willing to compromise, so same as me, it will be until 10pm. Ah, sorry, I should be going back to work.”

Chiho, who discovered that she was talking for too long, returned to the counter after making a greeting.

Suzuno placed the empty cup back on the table and looked at Chiho’s back.

Chiho, Kisasi and Maou were chatting while periodically looking in this direction. From their cheerful expressions, Chiho was not scolded because she had been talking with Suzuno and the others for too long.

“What is it, Bell?”

Urushihara asked Suzuno, who was looking at Maou and the others in a distracted manner.

“No, I just feel that it’s as if the situation in Ente Isla is dependant on one thought of shop manager Kisaki. It feels a little amusing.”

“Ah~ that’s true.”

Urushihara nodded with force like he understood.

“Only the person herself is not aware. When compared with Maou or Emi, she is a senior when it comes to the human side, and can truly be called the strongest in the world.”

“So it’s like that! Seeing Maou being so submissive, I did think that Kisaki should be really strong!”

“Acies-chan, I’m the same! I am considered Maou-san’s previous employer okay!”

“Amane is not a big deal.”

“How mean!”

After coldly brushing aside Amane, who had a strange rival mentality towards Kisaki, Acies roughly knelt on the chair and stared at how Maou and the others were working, at this moment----

“Hm?”

Acies discovered a small figure walking up the stairs of MdCafe.

“What is it, Acies.....”

Even the voice of Rika as she asked the question while looking at the stairs at the same time with Acies was drowned out----

“I came tonight as well~~!”

A voice jarred everyone’s ears.

“Pu!”

“Uwah!”

“Hmm?”

“That is.....”

That person whose voice resounded through MdCafe before even making an appearance causing everyone to react differently, Suzuno had a huge shock, Urushihara frowned, Amane had a confused look on her face, while Rika tried to search for that person in her memories.

“That is.....”

The person who came was a small man with around the same stature as Urushihara.

Even though the man was not tall, he had proportionate features. And from how he was wearing a uniform, it was obvious he sneaked during work.

“My goddess.....oh my, I said it wrong! Shop, manager, Ki, saki! Sarue came tonight as well!”

That's right, he was the shop manager of Sentucky Hatagaya, situated opposite the MgRonalds in front of Hatagaya station, the archangel Sariel who had been enemies with Maou, Emi and the others in the past----Sarue Mitsuki.

Actually he was a playboy who had no resistance towards beautiful woman, and after contributing a large amount of funds to the earthling Kisaki Mayumi, he even gave up his position and everything else in Heaven, settling down in Hatagaya.

Even though he had been banned from entering MgRonalds in the past because of inappropriate actions, he had already obtained Kisaki's forgiveness after some setbacks, even if the frequency was not as high as before, he would still come every two days, contributing a lot to operation profits.

Chiho, behind the counter, frowned, while Maou looked like he had already given up.

Suzuno and the others discovered that unexpectedly, only Kisaki had showed a comparatively more friendly business smile and stood at the counter.

“Hm? That’s guy.....I seem to have seen him somewhere.....?”

Only Acies had not recovered from the initial shock, brazenly staring at Sariel’s face from afar.

“.....”

After taking the order, Kisaki turned her back to the seating area in order to brew coffee, in the moment when Sariel casually turned his face to Suzuno and the others during the short waiting time.

“Gyahhh!”

Whether it was Suzuno, Amane, Urushihara or Rika, there were not able to stop it in time.

Once Acies saw Sariel’s face from the front, she jumped from the chair towards Sariel in a straight line which could not be seen by the naked eye, and raised the arm which could even shatter the armour of archangel Camael.

“?”

Seeing this, Sariel showed an expression of surprise.

Kisaki and the other customers at the scene were completely unable to notice Acies’s actions, that was how fast her actions were, and they were filled with black killing aura.

“Acies!”

In the period of time where no one could react, only Maou, with close to spinal reflex action, stretched his right hand towards Acies who was planning to attack Sarii with a raised thin arm.

“Maou.....!”

Acies’s shout of protest disappeared along with the cancellation of the solidification of the holy sword.

“Hm? What’s wrong?”

As the tense atmosphere spreading through MdCafe disappeared without a trace, once Kisaki turned around when she placed the brewed coffee on the counter----

“Sarue, Maa-kun, and Chi-chan, what’s wrong with all of you?”

she saw the customers and employees staring at the ceiling part of the store with stony looks on their faces.

Even Chiho, who was used to fighting scenes, as well as Maou and Sarii did not know how to clean up the mess, Acies’s actions and killing aura contained that much motivation.

“It’s, it’s nothing..... erhm.....”

The first person who spoke was Sarel.

After looking at Maou, Chiho and the table where Suzuno and the others were at in turn----

“Shop manager Klsaki, I’m sorry, can the order just now be packed for takeaway?”

“It’s alright.....but it’s rare of you to do so?”

Normally, Sarel would add on more orders after sitting down, but even if Klsaki showed a surprised expression, it was still a customer’s request, so she still honestly changed the order to takeaway.

“Yeah, I suddenly remembered that I had some work I need to take care of.....”

After Sarel said this calmly, he momentarily glanced at Suzuno and Urushihara.

“Then, I’ll take my leave first.”

“.....What is it, did you upset your stomach.....?”

Sariel left the store with in such a straightforward manner that Kisaki thought it was strange.

Of course, Maou and Chiho were not able to say anything, and together with Kisaki, they could only watch Sariel leave.

In place of that----

“Then, it’s about time for us to leave.”

Suzuno’s intentional voice was heard from the customer seating area.

Suzuno, Urushihara, Rika and Amane got up, and returned their trays----

“Excuse us for saying so long.”

“I’m full.”

“T, thank you.”

“I’m not going to give up.”

And after greeting Kisaki in various ways, they walked down the stairs.

“T, thank you for your patronage..... hmm?”

In a rare moment, Kisaki was unable to smoothly convey her regards to the customers leaving the shop.

But the reason was not because she knew the other party, and also not because one of the sentences did not really sound like a greeting.

“It feels like..... one person is missing.....”

“Ah, she, she went to the washroom downstairs first!”

“Oh, is that so? I probably missed it.”

Not knowing if she accepted Chiho’s explanation, Kisaki mulled over her customer’s strange actions, and spoke like she had thought of something,

“Uh, Maa-kun, Chi-chan, I’m going downstairs for a bit.”

“Huh? A, alright.”

“Is something wrong?”

“It’s strange for Sarue to go back so quickly, I’m going to check the CCTV camera on the first floor.”

““Ah.....alright.””

Like this, they could confirm that even if Kisaki had abolished Sarii's entry ban, she still did not trust him fully.

After Kisaki went downstairs to check if Sarii did something troublesome such as flirting with the customers on the first floor, Maou and Chiho finally breathed a sigh of relief.

“W, what was that just now, Acies-chan suddenly.....”

“Even though I'm not sure, it's probably because she saw Sarii's face.....
ah~so noisy!”

It was likely that Acies was currently protesting strongly inside Maou's head.

But if Maou did not stop her, Acies would probably use the power enough to shatter Camael's armour to attack the flesh body of Sarii.

Compared to Sarii's safety, if such a shocking incident occurred in the store, it could bring about unknown harm to the surroundings, the both of them shook as they thought about this.

“Acies, and Alas=Ramus, they hold an unusual animosity to angels. It's just that compared to Alas=Ramus, Acies has extra mobility.....”

“Even though Iron-kun is so calm.”

“Sigh, about that, we can only pray that Suzuno and the others would be able to get some information from Sarii.....ah~it's really noisy!”

Maou felt truly drained at the shouts of protests which could not be blocked even if he plugged his ears.

Right now, Maou was already able to deeply understand the troubles which Emi faced as she grudgingly consented to Alas=Ramus entering the Demon Fortress because the young girl kept crying at night in her head.

When Suzuno and the others left the store, they discovered Sarel waiting there with a subtle expression on his face while holding the takeaway bag.

“.....”

“You’re unexpectedly calm. I thought you would be more frantic.”

“Hmph, I may be surprised, but I won’t be thrown into disarray because of this.”

Sarel glared at Urushihara with scorn.

“Was that the child mentioned before? The one merged with Emilia.....”

Sarel should be referring to Alas=Ramus.

“They do look alike after all, so it’s not strange for you to think so, but that’s wrong. Even though they are the same type of existence.”

“Hm? Because they are fragments?”

“Even if you ask me that, I’m not sure either.”

Urushihara answered Sariel’s question with a shake of his head.

“You should know. I don’t know about how all of you handled the Tree of Life. Long before all of you did those kind of things, I have already left Heaven.”

“Yeah, that’s true.....”

“H, hey, Suzuno, I remember that person is from the Sentucky opposite.....”

As Rika watched Sariel, who was speaking with Urushihara with a stern expression on his face, she asked Suzuno this.

“Hm, then again, Rika-san did see him before. That’s right, even though his identity in Japan is the shop manager of Sentucky Sarue Mitsuki, in reality, he is an archangel who came from Ente Isla’s Heaven , Sariel-sama.”

“What’s up with this street. Don’t tell me working is popular in the mythical world right now?”

Perhaps she was getting used to this kind of situation, even if she saw nonsensical facts with her own eyes, Rika only showed an expression that she had given up.

“But I understand now. With this, I now know the reason why Gabriel came here when there was a strong wind blowing.”

“““?””””

Not only Suzuno and Urushihra, even Rika was shocked by what Sarel said.

“If he’s an archangel, does that mean he’s a comrade of the guy called Gabriel?”

“Hm? That’s true.....ahh, you’re the one who came to the store together with Emilia.....”

“Shut up! Don’t mention that day in front of me!”

A few months ago, Rika had met Sarel once.

It was what happened that day which caused Rika to carry a heavy mental scar after knowing about Ente Isla.

“Even though I’m not sure of the situation, but have you gotten involved in the matters of this side like that Sasaki Chiho?”

“I, I did not involve myself voluntarily! T, this is because your comrade did.....”

“Are you talking about Gabriel? What did that guy do?”

“You do not know?”

Sariel shook his head at Suzuno’s question.

“I don’t know. Because he bought a group of people to want to bring me back, so I resisted a little. And it caused my store to be unable to operate for the whole day.”

Sariel looked back at his own shop with a fed up expression on his face.

“Because they broke the windows and turned over the tables and chairs, causing trouble to the customers, so after a long time of not doing so, I seriously counterattacked. Even if it’s Gabriel, he would be unable to remain unscathed after facing my dimensional phase shifting barrier and Evil Eye of the Fallen. After threatening him a little, he left directly. After that, I still had to manipulate the memories of my customers and employees one by one, which was a lot of work.”

“O, oh.....”

“Sariel.....why are you saying Maou like words?”

Sariel, who had gone against Maou and Emi, was actually taking his work at

Sentucky seriously like Maou, causing Suzuno and Urushihara to get a strange feeling.

At least when he first came to Japan, Sarel probably only saw Sentucky as a way to hide his identity.

“Lucifer, I want to ask you something instead.”

“What is it?”

“At that time, why did you leave Heaven?”

“.....Even though it feels like someone had asked me a similar question before, it’s only because I was bored.”

“If it’s right now, I feel that I can kind of relate to what you feel.”

“What does that mean?”

At this moment, Amane, who had not participated in the conversation at all, asked Sarel with a rare serious expression on her face.

Even if he showed a surprised reaction towards Amane, who he met for the first time, he was explained honestly,

“Even though I have never thought about these things when I was in Heaven, after I started to work in this town, and met my goddess Kisaki Mayumi.....

it was the first one I had the thought to work hard for someone else besides myself. And that kind of thinking was not as detestable as I thought.”

“Ah, that part is a little different from me, uhm.....”

Suzuno stopped Urushihara, who still wanted to say something, from beside him.

“Working hard for others, and getting thanks in return. For me, this was a new experience. Well, perhaps this might be shocking to you.”

“No, I have already passed that stage.”

Only pious believers of the Church would be able to understand the meaning behind Sarii's words.

In other words, this meant that these people who called themselves angels had never did anything for the human world in the past, on the other hand, the prayers given to the bible or church have never reached Heaven at all.

“I do not want to return to the world where ‘the peace of Heaven’ is the first priority and the only concern is how to protect oneself. Of course, I don't wish to be involved in battle either. Right now, the only thing I care about is how to obtain Kiseki Mayumi's acknowledgement, and whether I would be able to take part in her life and live on. If I leave with Gabriel at this time, then the things I have done so far would be wasted.”

Even though Kisaki was checking the anti-theft camera in the first floor of the store right now because she thought Sarel's actions were strange, it would be better for him not to know.

"So no matter what all of you planned, I don't plan to help or obstruct. I just wish to work towards my and Kisaki Mayumi's future."

"It's the normal kind of grossness huh."

It seems like Amane's merciless sentence had not reached Sarel's ears.

"So I won't care about why Lucifer and Bell, who normally act separately, are together, and even though I'm curious about the two beautiful ladies who know about the affairs of Ente Isla, I'm won't be too bothered about it."

"So you're still bothered in the end."

This time, even Urushihara had to rebuke this.

"For me, ignoring beautiful ladies would be the truly ridiculous matter."

Sarel, who was able to answer in this manner, was rather amazing as well.

"There's still the young 'Yesod' fragment girl.....sigh, considering what we have done till now, it's not strange for her to act that way after seeing me."

“That’s right, this is where the problem is.”

“Hm? Lucifer, what’s wrong?”

“This is the part I don’t understand. What did all of you do in the past? Alas=Ramus and that girl dislike Gabriel a lot. To be more accurate, they dislike all angels. After I left, what did all of you do to the Tree of Life?”

Urushihara’s question had a strong connection to the foundation of the existence of Alas=Ramus, Acies=Ara and Iron.

Even though they did not harbour any wary feelings for humans, demons and fallen angels like Urushihara, they held an abnormal animosity when faced with angels.

“Even though I am not a guardian angel of the Tree of Life, and did not stand at a position to directly do anything to the Tree of Life.....but I can tell you the reason why Heaven targeted the Tree.”

Sariel leaned against a tree on the pedestrian walkway as if he had grown tired while speaking, raised his head with a calm expression and said,

“They wish to obstruct the true God from being born in Ente Isla. To put it in an extreme manner, it’s only just that.”

Whether it was Urushihara or Suzuno, they were not able to understand Sariel’s meaning with just this sentence, and Rika understood even less.

Only Amane was the exception.

“.....Actually thinking about such idiotic things.”

She gave a smile which looked intolerant yet held a trace of kindness and said,

“Even though I don’t know where all of you are from, but you do really think humans would be able to resist the power of nature?”

“.....?”

This sentence caused Sarii to look towards Amane with a strange expression on his face.

Suzuno and Urushihara were also confused about Amane’s words.

Even though it can obviously be deduced from the conversation just now that Sarii was from Ente Isla, or at least from Heaven.....

“But, because there are such thoughts, that why such things are done. The Tree of Life on your side, really created a grievously sinful lifeform.”

“You are.....?”

“It’s not important who I am. It’s just that the place known as Ente Isla will

have a lot of difficulties from now on. Reactions have already started to appear. Even if it's me, I cannot predict how things will develop next?"

"No matter what happens, I don't plan to go back."

Sariel said with a heavy tone, pushed away from the tree on the pedestrian walkway and turned to leave.

"Sariel-sama!"

Even if Suzuno shouted at that back which was getting further away, Sariel only raised a hand like he thought it was troublesome and said,

"I said so before. Right now, I am in no position to assist all of you. At the same time, I also do not wish to proactively go against all of you. In addition, I don't plan to tell all of you anything else or offer any help. The incident before was the exception among exceptions."

The incident before, should be referring to helping Chiho go through spell training.

Even though he had been hooked earlier by the chance to reconcile with Kisaki and showed an idiotic expression like a baby penguin feeling excited about the approaching of summer, this archangel with an exaggerated tone, actually said something unexpected next,

".....But I have already made up my mind to protect Kisaki Mayumi with my life if she meets up with any danger. So even though I don't know what

all of you want to do, but help me pass that on to the Demon King later. No matter what happens, I will protect my goddess Kisaki Mayumi, and the store and employees of the MgRonalds in front of Hatagaya station, only this shopping street, I will protect it properly.”

“Rika-chan, what do you think of this type?”

“This is rather hard to judge. Even though we have talked once before, it just feels full of regrets.”

After watching Sarel return to his own store, Amane asked Rika this casually, and the latter also responded seriously.

“Yeah, Suzuki Rika, that’s the correct answer.”

Urushihara also vouched for this judgement.

“But it can be confirmed that he is serious about shop manager Kisaki, at least we can believe this right? Sarel is peerless when against angels and humans, and the demons who would attack this place now, would be Malebranche standard at most right? They are not opponents who would give Sarel a hard time.”

“Even though I feel uneasy about how much holy magic Sarel-sama has left.....but this can be considered an unexpected gain.”

Sarel had said clearly that he would protect the employees of the MgRonalds in front of Hatagaya station.

In addition, Amane would be around, this means that the safety of Kisaki and Chiho when they are at work would be assured.

The one who was the happiest about this was none other than Urushihara, who felt like he did not need to work even if something happened.

“Then, even though we went with the flow and left the store, what should we do next?”

Suzuno looked back at MgRonalds because of Rika’s question.

“We can only wait for the Demon King and the others to get off work, let’s go back first, then choose a suitable time to go to Ueno to make preparations.....Amane-san, I’m sorry, I would like to trouble you to drive the Demon King’s Moped to Ueno.”

“I’m alright with it, but why is that?”

“Of course it’s because.....”

Suzuno looked up at the second floor of MgRonalds unhappily.

“That idiot Demon King has not obtained a license. If we let the Demon King ride the Moped, if we encounter an impromptu check on the road, he could be arrested for unlicensed driving. That Demon King, he would not do so obediently even if asked to ride there himself. He would definitely say

something like losing his rice bowl if he gets caught or being scolded if he was fined.”

“Ne, even though it’s a bit strange to say such things now……but is Maou-san really~the Demon King? The king of Demons?”

From Rika’s angle, whether it was a Demon King afraid of being caught for unlicensed driving, or Suzuno, who calls herself an inquisitor, worrying for him, it all felt rather strange.

“That’s right.”

Suzuno said with a heartfelt irritated tone,

“That man who follows the law, respects humans, loves his job and worries for his enemy Emilia is the King of Demons who invaded Ente Isla. So Emilia and I are very troubled as well.”

Within that sentence contained complex feelings which Rika could not imagine.

v

Later in the night, at the Ueno Park in Taito district.

On the land of the National Museum of Western Art where entry should be prohibited during this period of time.

However, on the tiled front yard, there were two people who were pushing two roofed Mopeds filled with camping equipment while being worried about patrolling security guards and surveillance cameras.

“Is, is it alright? Can anyone see us?”

“.....Really, are you the Demon King?”

Even Rika’s numerous rebukes was unable to ease Maou’s nervousness.

“Because this is clearly illegal entry. And even though it’s this time, there are still people in the park.....”

“This street does have a lot of hotels after all, and there are many shops which operate all night.”

“Hey, Suzuno, move faster, let’s set off already, hurry hurry hurry! Think about it, wouldn’t it be bad if Chi-chan and the rest are seen by other people?”

“Maou-kun, I say.”

Unexpectedly, it was Amane who admonished the Maou who was extremely conscious of the gazes from others.

“This is still the glorious return of the Demon King right? Can’t you be more assertive?”

“If we get caught because we force ourselves, that would be putting the cart before the horse! Damn it, even if we’re going to Ente Isla, if possible, I would still like to obtain a license before going.....”

“Seriously, isn’t your bearing too weak. If something goes wrong, I will help you think of something. Buck up already! If this goes on, you would be abandoned by Chiho-chan.”

“Eh, I, I won’t do that because of this.....erhm.....”

“Seriously, I’m sleepy. I’ve been unable to stay up late since I got injured, Bell, hurry up and start!”

“.....Really, why is everyone like this.”

In the end, Suzuno, the one who needed to use the most effort looked the most tired, this was how much tension this departure lacked.

“Excuse me, everyone, please quiet down a bit. I need to focus to cast the ‘Gate Opening Spell’.”

After making everyone quiet down, even though the sign ‘In front is the anti-earthquake platform, please do not climb’, Suzuno still stepped on top of the stand with the door installed without any hesitation.

There was something which caused Suzuno to feel uneasy.

Even though the blueprint of this gate of hell was from a popular piece of work and was a structure which contained great history.

But whether it could be an amplifier for the ‘Gate Opening Spell’ was another matter altogether, in reality, the gate of hell being able to be used as a gate was at most a deduction by Maou and Ashiya.

“.....”

The giant door in front of Suzuno was the bronze sculpture ‘Gate of Hell’ created by Auguste Rodin.

This door protected by the ‘Adam’ and ‘Eve’ statues, also works of Auguste, was the entry to Hell which appeared in the third canto of the Inferno section of the narrative poetry ‘Divine Comedy’.

In ‘Divine Comedy’, the inscription on the Gates of Hell was ‘Abandon all hope, ye who enter here.’

“Abandon all hope huh.”

“Suzuno-san, is something wrong?”

“I remembered some things in the past. I never thought there will be a day where I will contemplate this sentence with the Demon King.”

Chiho's question caused Suzuno to smile subconsciously.

"It feels like it would work."

Suzuno took a Holy Vitamin β from the sleeve of her kimono and drank it in one gulp.

"From the beginning, we have never held any hope."

Suzuno slowly walked towards the door and looked upwards.

The sitting male statue which looked down upon all those who entered the gate was undergoing Suzuno's gaze directly.

Auguste's representative work 'The Thinker', this sitting statue which was made as part of the door, and he represented the author and main character of 'Divine Comedy', Dante Alighieri.

Suzuno gave a sincere bow towards the statue and took a deep breath, raising both her hands to the door.

"The Sacred Spirits connecting life and time, find a world on shores of the stars."

(T/N: I don't have an accurate or exact translation to what Suzuno says, so I'll leave it as this.)

From Suzuno's mouth came a language completely different from Japanese.

With every syllable, light orbs started to appear from Suzuno's fingertips and headed towards the gate.

“So, so amazing.....”

Chiho could not help but marvel at Suzuno's figure.

Because she had learnt spells, Chiho could feel the capacity of Suzuno's holy magic, and the huge amount of skill and holy magic capacity needed for this spell.

Even if there were one hundred Chihos, they would not be able to match Suzuno's holy magic capacity.

“It, it really feels like magic.....this, this isn't CG right?”

It was no wonder that Rika could not help but repeatedly look at Suzuno's hands while rubbing her eyes even though she had seen the holy hammer and the appearance and disappearance of Acies.

The light orbs gradually increased in density and became two light bands, and they were no longer limited to Suzuno's hands but started to swirl around her.

“Hm, how strange.”

Suzuno’s kimono started to float and Amane’s mumblings were mixed within the sound of the shaking of the surrounding trees and could not be heard by anyone.

As everyone’s gazes were focused on Suzuno, no one noticed that a thin fog had started to appear around Amane’s feet, enveloping the area around the Gate of Hell.

During this period of time, the light bands swirling around Suzuno started to show pictures which looked like words.

“Ugh.....ughh.....just, a little more.....”

In the instant the words appeared on the light bands, Suzuno’s face started to show obvious signs of agony.

Even though Chiho had an urge to help, but if she disturbs Suzuno’s concentration now, the spell would definitely disappear like smoke.

This was a huge spell which could not be compared to ‘Idea Link’.

“It, it looks like it’s going to open!”

At this moment, Maou watched the door and cheered.

The 'Gate of Hell' was just a statue after all, and was unable to really open and close like an actual door.

However the edge of the door started to glow and the space started to distort.

“W, would it be alright?”

However, after Urushihara saw that light, he said this with uneasiness in his voice.

The distorted space looked like it might just stop short of opening.

The space looked it was held by something, and would close again every time it was about to open.

“Once it’s open.....it would stablise.....ugh.....”

Suzuno maintained an anguished expression and suddenly looked up.

The man on the door was quietly looking down at the inquisitor from a foreign world.

Does that mean he did not wish for an inquisitor to open the Gate of Hell?

No, it was because this is Crestia Bell, because this is the woman who was once known as Deathscythe, she would make a good match for the Gate of Hell.

Suzuno breathed in hard and stepped towards the door.

“Don’t hold, onto hope.....move, forward!”

“Only the pioneers can survive!”

With this voice, the light bands surrounding Suzuno compressed in one go and collided vigorously with the space warp released from her small hands.

“It, it’s open, it’s open! I opened the ‘gate’!”

Suzuno’s face was covered in sweat, showing how grand the spell was.

Even though Suzuno no longer had the energy to speak Japanese, she was clenched her fist from the success of the ‘Gate Opening Spell’ and shouted,

“We, we’re going, Demon King! Even though it’s still safe now, I can’t hold it for too long! Have you confirmed that you have merged with Acies?”

“Y, yeah!”

Suzuno frantically mounted the Moped and Maou followed suit.

After wearing the safety helmet, the both of them pressed on the brakes and started the engine.

“Maou-san! Suzuno-san! And Acies-chan!”

Chiho shouted to her important companions who mounted on the HGYRO ROOF and prepared to head towards the foreign world,

“Please leave everything after this to me, please be careful on your journey!”

“Yeah!”

“We’re going!”

Suzuno, Maou, and the unseen Acies, do not need unnecessary words.

Because no matter where they go, the place they belong was the three tsubo wooden apartment located in Japan Sasazuka.

The two engines roared loudly, Maou and Suzuno rode the Moped and headed straight towards the fissure in the space surrounded by light, and then----

“.....They, they disappeared.....”

Rika mumbled to herself in shock.

Just like watching magic, once Maou and Suzuno touched the space fissure in front of the Gate of Hell, and suddenly disappeared with the Mopeds without a sound.

And in the end, only a space fissure with mysterious light leaking out was left at the scene.

“.....Be careful.”

Chiho mumbled again in a soft voice.

The ring with a ‘Yesod’ fragment embedded in it gave off a dim glow on her hand.

“What’s next.....?”

Perhaps she felt troubled at witnessing the mysteries of a foreign world, Rika looked at the ‘gate’ and Chiho in turn with disconcertment.

“We just have to wait. Because Maou-san and Suzuno-san would definitely save Yusa-san, Alas=Ramus-chan and Ashiya-san and return.”

Different from Rika, Chiho’s tone of voice held no doubt.

Chiho’s overly strong tone caused Rika to momentarily become speechless.

“B, but.....”

“Ah, of course it’s not just waiting. Anyway, I decided that when I go to work next time, I’m going to ask Kisaki-san to help me apply for the pre-implementation practice for the delivery service in the stores which provide them.”

“Eh?”

Because of the huge disparity in the scene which just occurred in front of her and Chiho’s words, Rika let out an airheaded sound. Why did she mention work practice at this point of time?

“Because Maou-san said he wanted to participate in the practice.”

Chiho replied nonchalantly.

“I want to take part in the practice, and when Maou-san returns, I’m going to tell him what I learned. Like this, I can reduce a bit of Maou-san’s burden when he starts on a new scope of work.”

“I seem to have witnessed what is called a true ‘good wife’.”

Amane showed a smile of respect at Chiho’s determination.

“Does that matter. Everyone is doing things that they can do for the sake of their comrades. That is teamwork.”

“I, I.....”

Even though Chiho’s overly bold words, caused the much older Rika to become a little panicked----

“Rika-chan is different from Chiho-chan after all, and is still a beginner, right now you should first simulate the situation when Yusa-chan comes back and prepare to be able to accept her with certainty.”

However, in a rare moment of acting like the older person, gave counsel to the Rika in this state.

“Preparations, for accepting her.”

“.....Then, I’m going back first to sleep.”

Even at this kind of time, Urushihara did not change his style.

“Ah, h, hey, that distortion.”

At this moment, in the direction Rika pointed towards, the hole of the ‘gate’ which Suzuno opened gradually shrank and disappeared completely after a short while.

In the end only the solemn looking ‘Gate of Hell’ sculpture was left there.

The door itself did not change, the traces which Maou and Suzuno left behind, were only the tire tracks during their initial acceleration.

“Then, let’s go back everyone. Luckily for us, it seems like no one saw.”

Amane said in an intentionally cheerful manner, and the fog around her feet disappeared like smoke, and Ueno park regained the silence which matched the late night timing.

“Then again, is it alright for Sasaki Chiho to stay outside at this time?”

Urushihara gave one look at the clock in the park, it was already past one thirty in the morning.

At this time, even an adult walking alone might be stopped and questioned by the police.

“It’s alright on my family’s end. Because I told my family that I’m staying at Suzuno-san’s house today.”

“Eh? You’re not going back? Amane-san is still staying in Bell’s room right?”

Urushihara widened in eyes in surprise, and Chiho, whose thoughts could not be guessed, looked straight at Amane.

“Ah, it’s fine for Urushihara-san to stay in the room. Please do not be concerned about us.”

“.....After someone else decides that I will just continue lazing about, it feels equally bad as well.”

Even if Urushihara showed obvious displeasure, Chiho was not affected.

“I do not mean that, but for this, even Maou-san cannot do it. I can only do it when Maou-san, Yusa-san and Suzuno-san are not around, if possible, I would like for Urushihara-san to stay at home and si.....recuperate.”

“What was that.....and you wanted to say sit around at home just now didn’t you.”

Even though Urushihara felt confused because he did not understand what Chiho was saying, Chiho ignored it and turned to Amane directly.

“Amane-san.”

“What is it? Chiho-chan, such a stern expression.”

“Whatever the apartment landlady-san has not mentioned, it cannot be told to Maou-san and the others right?”

Amane looked down at Chiho’s gaze from a height a full head taller, and then showed a fearless smile like she felt it was a little interesting.

“Then what if you just told me?”

“.....Even though I don’t know what you want to ask, but why do you think I will tell you?”

This was the only ‘test’ Amane gave Chiho.

However Chiho said the correct answer without any hesitation.

“Because I am a human from Earth.”

“You’re amazing.”

Even though Amane stretched her head and frowned----

“This is not about a good wife anymore. I had thought that this girl was just a normal person with a bit of courage.....”

But that expression looked like heartfelt joy.

“but I never expected that this is a true monster far exceeding Maou-kun and Yusa-chan.”

The one who saw the conversation between humans of the other side and this side, was only the Dante on the door and the other quiet Dante sitting opposite the ‘Gate of Hell’.

Chapter 4: Demon King, Tales of Past and Present

魔王、今昔物語



Emi had a dream.

She woke up frantically in the dream. The clock showed eight in the morning. She had totally overslept.

Even though Emi frantically jumped off the bed in order to get ready for work, she accidentally kicked away the alarm clock placed on the bed, a heavy pain was felt on the tip of her toe, causing her to squat down because of the pain.

“Emi, what’s wrong?”

When she looked up, she discovered that Rika, sitting next to her, was looking at Emi’s table.

Emi, who appeared from underneath her table wearing her uniform, smiled in embarrassment,

“My pen dropped between the floor and the separator, I can’t really reach it.”

“I see. By the way, I found quite a nice ramen store yesterday, let’s go together in the afternoon?”

“Alright. We haven’t eaten together in a while.....ah, I’m sorry, Rika, my phone is ringing.....hello.”

“Hello, Yusa-san!”

The person on the other end of the phone was Chiho. Emi, wearing casual clothes sat on the sofa in her home and listened to Chiho speak.

She would have calls with Chiho a few times each week, getting information about Maou’s work situation while taking the chance to chat.

Even though it was an impression played up by a girl in love, thanks to Chiho, the time Emi needed to spend on secretly monitoring Maou was shortened by a lot.

On the pretext of knowing Emi’s situation, Chiho interacted with her as a friend.

“Yusa-san, I’m sorry, tomorrow I would have to settle some things at the club no matter what, so I won’t be able to go to Maou-san’s house for dinner.”

“Is that so. Even though it’s regretful, it can’t be helped since it’s school stuff. But if your mother does not mind, it’s fine even if you come a little later? Yeah, let me know again if you can come. A, alright.....Bell, Chiho-chan said she might not be able to come today.”

Emi, who finished the phone conversation, was suddenly at room 202 for Villa Rosa Sasazuka and talking to Suzuno who was working hard in the kitchen.

“Is that so? How regretful. I challenged the omelette rice which Chiho-dono taught me and I wanted to let her try it.”

Suzuno replied with some regret and opened the fridge.

“.....Oh my?”

“What is it?”

“How careless of me.....I actually forgotten to buy tomato sauce.”

“If it’s just that, then I can help you buy it? Uh, I remember tomato sauce.....”

Emi looked up and turned around, and walked within Seiyu supermarket in front of Sasazuka station, looking for the thing she was helping Suzuno buy.

“.....Alsiel, Lucifer, why are you holding so many eggs?”

And she just had to meet Ashiya and Urushihara at the supermarket.

“I wanted to try to make the quiche which Sasaki-san taught me before.”

“Because there was a sale, so even I was dragged over.....ah~how troublesome. Then again, what are you doing here?”

“Bell asked me to buy something. Oh yeah, Chiho-chan said she wouldn’t be able to come today.”

“Really? Ugh.....then who should I ask to judge this.....!”

“Sasaki Chiho isn’t coming huh~then there will be no kaarage today. Tsk.”

Unexpectedly, Chiho’s influence here was strong as well, it looks like today’s dinner would be full of egg dishes.

The demons took a hit when they knew Chiho would not be coming, and Emi walked back from the supermarket side by side with them while----

“But it’s alright. Because Alas=Ramus likes egg as well. Ne, Alas=Ramus.”

talking to Alas=Ramus, who was swinging her feet back of forth in a lively manner.

“Mama, I want to quickly see Papa!”

“Alright alright, we’re nearly there.”

When she came to her senses, the group of them have already reached the common stairs of Villa Rosa Sasazuka, Emi picked up Alas=Ramus and

climbed up the stairs which was still a rather harrowing experience even after renovation, and after opening the door to the common corridor, she quickly reached the porch of the Demon Fortress.

The wooden board with 'MAOU' written on it with a marker pen, used as a replacement for a doorplate, Emi thought of herself, why can't they just change one already.

“Demon King, you're at home right, I'm coming in.”

All this was just like normal.

Just as Emi pressed the doorbell like normal and opened the porch door----

“Eh?”

She discovered that no one was in the room at all.

Not just that, all the electronics and furniture have all disappeared, and no signs of anyone living there was seen.

“Alsiel, Lucifer, where is the Demon King.....Alsiel, Lucifer?”

The two people who had been beside her until just now could not be seen. Did they get separated on the return journey?

Emi quickly ran and knocked on the door of the room next door.

“Bell? Hey, Bell? The Demon King disappeared, do you know where he went.....”

However room 202, where Suzuno had been cooking just now, was totally empty as well.

“Eh, w, what’s happening? W, wait.....”

Emi frantically took out her mobile phone and called Chiho.

School should have let out at this time, however-----

“The number you have dialled is an invalid number, please call again after checking.....”

the call did not go through. Not only that, even the phone number used to call Chiho had disappeared.

Even if she switched to calling Rika, Suzuno, or even Urushihara’s computer, no one picked up.

Emi, who suddenly felt very upset, ran back to the Demon Fortress and tried to open the door.

But the door could not be opened.

Even though it opened so easily just now, however, no matter how Emi pushed or pulled, she was unable to open the door of room 201.

“Demon King, you’re at home right? Open the door!”

Emi shouted while banging on the door of room 201, but there was no reaction from within at all.

“What is this supposed to mean! Hurry up and obediently open the door! Hey, what’s wrong? Are you alright?”

The anxiety levels increased continuously against Emi’s will.

What is going on? Chiho, Rika, Ashiya and Urushihara had disappeared.

Could it be that something had happened to Maou as well?

“Everyone disappeared, do you know what happened? Please, open the door. What happened? You’ve returned right? It’s bad, listen to me! Demon King!”

At this moment, the door which had not budged at all suddenly swung back, and Emi fell into the room because someone opened the door from within.

After looking up frantically, Emi sucked in a breath.

“?”

It was the Demon Fortress.

The castle where demons lived in the Central Continent of Ente Isla.

This was also the hall where the battle between Emi and the Demon King was fought, where she was just one step away from piercing the holy sword through the heart of the Demon King.

A certain large shadow whose appearance could not be seen blocked her way.

The large black shadow carried a sword with the exact same appearance as Emi's holy sword and lightly approached this place.

Emi subconsciously wanted to assume a battle stance with her holy sword. However, for reasons unknown, Alas=Ramus, who had been in her arms until just now, had disappeared.

And the 'Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing' did not appear.

Emi started to become anxious.

That black shadow was definitely the Demon King.

It was the Demon King she had to kill.

Even so, for reasons unknown, Emi still breathed a heartfelt sigh of relief.

“That’s good.....so you were here. Since you’re here.....then respond a little.”

Even if she feared the immeasurable killing aura from the black shadow, Emi still continued to speak,

“I can’t call Chiho-chan’s phone.....and Bell as well, even though she asked me to buy things, I don’t know where she went, in addition Alsiel and Lucifer were with me during the return journey, but suddenly disappeared.....don’t you think they’re really rude?”

The black shadow quietly took out the holy sword and slowly approached Emi.

“Alas=Ramus also disappeared after I looked away for a little.....if you disappeared as well.....I wouldn’t know what to do at all, where did all of them go.”

The swaying black shadow walked up to Emi and looked down at Emi’s expression.

Even if the distance was so close, she still could not see the face of the other party.

“Hey, even though Chiho-chan said she would not come today.....Bell and Alsiel seem strangely motivated, why don’t we wait for Chiho-chan together? I, I’m fine with anything, it’s just that if we do that, Alas=Ramus will be happier.....”

The black shadow swung the holy sword downwards.

The purple light trajectory drawn by the blade of the holy sword, reflected against the red light brought in from the window, causing the face of the shadow to appear in the darkness.

“So.....”

The expression of Maou Sadao which appeared from the darkness, for reasons unknown, was a warm smile.

“everyone.....should eat together again.....”

“Ugh!”

Emi was shocked awake by her own voice and she jumped up from her bed.

Even if she was covered in sweat, she still could not help but touch the center of her chest first.

“.....What.....was that?”

Her heartbeat was vigorous, and her breathing had turned erratic.

Emi woke up the instant her chest was pierced by the purple glowing holy sword by the black shadow with Maou's face.

That realistic looking dream was terrifying and held a kind of pain unique to dreams.

Even so, that dream also brought her a kind of peace which trumped everything.

Her dream self, Rika, Chiho, Suzuno, Ashiya, Urushihara, Alas=Ramus, and.....

Even if it was noisy, hot and troublesome, but the times when she did not need to hide her true feelings, just like in the dream, was indeed existed as Emi's 'normal life'.

“.....It looks like.....I'm really a total idiot, and the situation wasn't bad as well.”

Emi mumbled, mocking herself.

Even though she had always been dreaming about a peaceful Ente Isla and her father while in Japan, but when she came to her senses, she discovered that these days, she had been dreaming about Japan.

“I am always chasing after things I do not have.”

The sound of the waves hitting towards Fangan harbour, the armour and sword placed by the traitor in the corner of the room and her constrained heart such that she could not act was Emi's current reality.

“Uu pu mu pu.....pwah.”

After Emi lightly stroked the hair of Alas=Ramus, who was sleep baby-talking, and lay on the bed once more.

From tomorrow onwards, she was going to continue the unhappy imprisoned life. Right now she could not reduce her sleep time because she was perplexed by meaningless dreams.

However, for unknown reasons, Emi no longer felt like wiping away the tears which fell before she woke up.

Those were tears which fell from relief the moment she saw the figure of the Demon King.

Morning of the next day.

“.....So, what are all of you planning?”

Just this time, Emi had questions before feeling hatred.

The people who appeared together with Olba, were the soldiers of the Knight

Troops known as 'Hakin Knight Troops by the Afashan Empire, and all of them were high ranking officers.

With the first group being the Seisokin Knight Troops who were in charge of guarding the royal palace and were the imperial guards for the Unifying Azure Emperor, the Hakin Knight Troops were also divided into Josokin, Seisuikin, Josuikin, Seitokin, Jotokin, Seikokin and Jokokin, eight Knight Troops in total, and the government affairs, areas and equipment were all very different.

Even though not everyone who was part of the Knight Troops were warriors, and there were positions like police or scholars, but these people who were visiting Emi's room right now with Olba, were deputy leaders or commander-in-chiefs, qualified to greet and receive foreign guests.

“Do you not like that set of armour?”

Olba did not answer Emi's question, and turned towards the untouched armour and sword.

“I already have the Evil Repelling Armour. Even though I feel bad that you prepared such expensive armour, I'm not so stupid to wear something which may have been tampered with.”

“Oh, I see.”

Olba showed a rather uninteresting smile, and once again, said something which was difficult to decipher.

“But I’m sorry, Emilia, if we allow you to use too much power now, we will be troubled as well. This is considered for your own good as well, can we ask you to wear this armour.”

“Ugh.....”

Emi clenched her teeth in regret until her expression became distorted.

In other words, she was not allowed to reject it.

Even though Emi did not understand Olba’s intentions, the latter definitely did not plan to explain.

Olba, judging at Emi accepted the request, nodded in satisfaction.

“Then, ask the maid to come over and help you put on the equipment. After this, you and I, as well as the elite from the Hakin Knight Troops would travel from Fangan to the Azure Sky Canopy in the east. Let’s go, Emilia. As for the holy sword.....”

Olba suddenly turned his gaze away from Emilia, nodded in satisfaction after looking around the room and said,

“Looks like you’re protecting it well. Good good.”

“Ugh.....”

Not seeing Alas=Ramus meant that she was currently merged with Emi.

Emi was unable to go against Olba.

Even if she glared at Olba's back, all she could do was leave the room under the urging of the Hakin Knight Troops in order to change her clothes.

“Mama.....”

Alas=Ramus's uneasy voice was heard in her mind.

“.....Don't worry, nothing will happen.”

Emi mumbled softly without any persuasiveness in her voice.

Ten minutes after that, even if she felt that the shining armour, the sword at her waist and the helmet carried at waist level held a dangerous weight, Emi walked in shame along the corridors of the Fangan military harbour base surrounded by Olba and the Hakin Knight Troops.

Even though this amount of weight was nothing to Emi, it felt as if the weight in her heart had increased by the same amount.

“Hm?”

Emi's heart suddenly developed a wonderful strange feeling.

“This is.....”

Even though it was weak, it felt as if her body was filled with power.

Of course, during these few weeks ever since she returned to Ente Isla, Emi's holy magic had recovered to the levels when she was at her most powerful, but it felt like other than that, another warm thing was flowing into her body.

“W, what is this?”

“You discovered it?”

Olba, who was walking in front, said without looking back.

“Do you not hear those voices filled with hope?”

“.....?”

There was a door at the end of the corridor where the town could be reached from the yard of the military base. Olba seemed to be heading towards that place.

“It would be the city area after this.”

“That's right.”

“I hear, voices.....”

It was the sound of a large group of people making noise.

Emi, who had bad feeling, frowned.

Once they walked out from the yard, it can be seen that a large group of armoured Hakin Knight Troops and horse carriages filled with supplies were waiting for them.

Amongst these, Emi discovered a uniquely graceful, strong and handsome white horse waiting for its owner to mount it.

“Emilia, this is your horse. You should still remember how to ride one right?”

With one glance, Emi could see it was a fine horse which was well taken care of.

At least it was not a horse assigned to normal soldiers, but a general level mount, basically even during her journey to fight the Demon King, Emi had never ridden such a fine horse.

“Emilia, carry your helmet, let everyone see your face.”

Even though it could not compare to Emi’s mount, after Olba had spoken, he

mounted a handsome horse with a chestnut tail. He first spoke a few sentences to the Hakin Knight Troops----

“Alright, let’s go.”

Then said with a sly smile on his face.

“We begin Hero Emilia’s second recovery battle of the Azure Sky Canopy.”

“Y, you said recovery.....eh?”

Before asking about the meaning behind Olba’s words, the main gate of the military base started to open.

Accompanying the signal of the door opening, obvious cheers were heard outside.

“W, what is going on?”

The main road cutting through the town was filled with people who looked in this direction with hope filled eyes.

The contingent started to advance under the instructions of the leading riders, and the people present let out grand cheers.

“Ooh, so that is the Hero of the Holy Sword!”

“So the matter about her still being alive is true!”

“That’s right! I had seen her when she visited Fangan!”

Emi was unable to suppress her vigorous heartbeat.

The citizens of Fangan knew she is Hero Emilia.

While knowing, they pinned their hopes on her.

“God has not abandoned us after all!”

“The Hero had descended upon the Eastern Continent, and is acting to save Afashan!”

At this moment, Emilia discovered something strange.

From the information Emilia had heard, even though she did not know Afashan did it voluntarily or got conquered because they resisted, were they not currently controlled by Barbariccia’s faction and declared war on the other four continents because of the ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’?

Even though she did not know about the scale of Barbariccia’s faction, from the number of soldiers brought to Choshi by Barbariccia, if the scale was not tens of times of that, they would be unable to form an army.

Fangan was considered a large military base in Afashan, and was an important city with many foreign consulates and businesses.

However, after coming to this city, Emi had not seen any signs of any Malebranches, and did not feel any demonic magic.

“Olba.....can I ask a question?”

“What is it?”

“Not considering the process, isn't Afashan working together with Barbariccia.....the Malebranches? That is why they declared war on the world right?”

“.....”

“This is all from you pulling strings behind right? Then the Malebranches.....or more accurately, Barbariccia, should know about this action right? What is the meaning of doing this?”

The highest ranked inquisitor in the Church----part of the six archbishops Olba Meyers turned back to answer Emi's question with an expression of a kind father.

“Emilia.”

His tone----

“History repeats itself.”

Within this Fangen harbour area filled with hope and holy magic, there was an obvious black evil.

“This sentence is not bad. ‘Don’t hold onto hope, move forward, only the pioneers can survive’. You see, these useless Fangen believers who can only rely on hope.....”

Olba looked up at the sky.

In the pale blue sky of day, a red moon can be slightly seen.

“are just like the Malebranches that day.....just like those idiotic Malebranche chieftians who deeply believe they can take revenge for Demon King Satan and the Demon Generals.”

“.....Ugh!”

“Emilia, you should be able to hear their cheers. Those pathetic citizens who pin their hopes upon you and expect to be saved without acting at all.”

“Olba.....you.....”

Emi's voice was filled with curses, to the point that she was worried whether the anger, sadness and hatred spilling over in her heart would corrupt Alas=Ramus inside her.

“Since you have showed your face in front of those citizens and ignited their hopes, then there is only one road for you to take. Hero Emilia, you will ‘save the Afashan flag which had been conquered and controlled by the Demon King Army.’ Don’t worry, I won’t let you do anything which goes against human morals. You and I are going to.....”

That sentence represented despair and emptiness, it was like the sound which Emi heard in her hometown village, these are words from the darkness.

“Kill those terrifying demons which are corroding Afashan.”

v

“Hey, Suzuno.”

Maou said this to Suzuno with a gaze like he had seen something unbelievable.

“What is it.”

“Don’t you have any questions about your attire right now?”

“What are you trying to say.”

“.....No forget it. But just take it as a request from me. Please don't walk in front of me dressed like that.”

“How rude, which part are you unsatisfied with.”

“This is not about satisfied or unsatisfied.....but, just forget it.”

Maou sat on the grass and took a deep breath.

This was the first camping day for the both of them in Afashan in the Eastern Continent of Ente Isla.

Suzuno, Maou and Acies safely passed through the ‘gate’, and arrived at Afashan of the Eastern Continent of Ente Isla.

From the two moons, sun and landscape, the place they reached was the southern forest area of the Imperial capital, Azure Sky Canopy, on the bank of a large river which starts at the central area of the continent, passes through the Imperial capital, Azure Sky Canopy and flowed into the southern sea.

The exit opening at the riverbank was an extremely lucky occurrence. Not only do they not have to worry about drinking water, the possibility of getting lost will decrease. In addition, it was densely populated along the banks, so if they want to gather information, it would be easy to do so.

From Suzuno's explanation, as the ‘Gate of Hell’ was not originally made to

be a spell amplifier, so the ‘gate’ opening with it as an amplifier would be unable to accurately pinpoint the set destination, so this time for them to appear in a place with no people, could be said to be ‘entirely due to luck’.

Without knowing if it was the time difference with Earth or Ente Isla’s own time difference, even though Maou and the others set off at night, it was already evening in the Eastern Continent.

After Suzuno waited for the stars to appear, she started to use the position of the polar stars and the two moons to determine their own location.

Then she suggested moving south ten kilometres from the ‘gate’ exit, and set up their tent for the first time.

Even if it was like that.....

“Hey, isn’t it too early to be dressed like that right now?”

Even though he had given up once, when Maou watching Suzuno pin down the round roof travelling tent to the ground with the pegs, he voiced his opinion again.

“That’s my personal freedom right.”

However, Suzuno ignored it.

“I need to take the chance while it is still safe to get used to moving around in this attire. This is considered practice.”

“.....Even so.....”

“Hey~Maou, look, look!”

“Hm~? What is it, Aci pwah!”

After being called by Acies from beside him, Maou, who originally had an unhappy look on his face suddenly laughed in an exaggerated manner.

“Just like Suzuno!”

“So, so like I said.....”

Maou was troubled.

Because Suzuno and Acies actually wore the sleeping bag directly to move around.



Even though this kind of ‘Mummy style’ sleeping bag, was a good quality sleeping bag which retains heat from head to toe, but another feature of this sleeping bag was that once the zips of the sides and bottom were pulled open, a person would be able to extend their hands and legs out while being wrapping in the sleeping bag.

This seems to be a design of convenience, such as when the hands portions were opened up, a person would be able to read in the tent or control the lights, and for the legs portion, it would allow for immediate escape when a person sensed that a large animal was approaching.

Because this was a camping item sold in Japan, so for Maou and the others, who already knew the function of these items, should not have a need to actively use it starting from pitching the tent.

From the side, it looked like brightly coloured huge bagworms moving awkwardly with hands and legs, it was really strange.

And because Suzuno and Acies were rather good looking, this attire obviously did not match at all.

Especially in the eyes of Maou who had already finished pitching his own tent, the reason why Suzuno and Acies were spending so much effort pitching their tent was obviously because they were moving just like a huge bagworm.

“Both of you.....actually just want to try it out right.”

“Yeah!”

“W, what did you say! It, it’s not like that!”

Maou rebuked calmly, even though Acies replied honestly, Suzuno became obviously shaken.

“I say, you.....”

“N, no! T, that’s right, I plan to change later! In order to avoid being seen by you again, I want to do it in this sleeping bag.....ah!”

Suzuno shuttered, finding excuses while waving her arms which were extended from within the sleeping bag, and because she was too excited, she kicked away the peg which was not stabbed in the ground deeply enough.

“Ah~it fell over.”

“Oh, oh no.....De, Demon King, this is all your fault!”

Perhaps because the other pegs were also not stabbed deeply enough, once one came loose, the whole tent started to slant heavily in reaction.

“That’s enough, I’ll help you pitch the tent, if you want to change clothes, then take the chance right now to find a place which I cannot find to change.”

“~~Ugh!”

After taking the peg from Suzuno, Maou waved and chased away a huge bagworm.

Even though Suzuno's expression distorted because of shame, she still carried the cloth holding the clothes in the end and quietly walked towards the forest next to the river.

“Ah, hey, you forgot the insect repellent spray!”

“Noisy! I know that!”

Even though it looked like she was just throwing a tantrum, but anyway Suzuno still hid into a place where Maou could not see with her shoulders shaking (even though it was not obvious because the back of the sleeping bag is curved).

“Hey, Acies, help me hammer the peg over there into the ground again.”

“Alright alright.”

The other colourful bagworm ran to Maou's right side with strange jogging movements.

“By the way, Acies.”

“Hm?”

Acies hammered the peg into the soil again with dangerous movements while replying.

“When did you and Nord come to Earth.....come to Japan?”

“When huh.....yeah! My impression was that it was a long time ago.”

“A long time? Was it around half a year ago?”

That was the period Maou and Emi met up with Urushihara again and commotions started occurring around them.

“Half a year, is that half of one year?”

However Acies’s answer was totally out of Maou’s expectations.

“Because it has been less than one year since I was born, I’m not sure about things which happened too long ago.”

“Seriously?”

Ignoring the surprised Maou, Acies, with the appearance of a bagworm, tied the rope to the peg.

“Yeah, Ever since I was born, I was already living with Father in Japan, I’m not sure about things which happened earlier than that.”

To Maou, this was an unexpected fact.

If her explanation was to be believed, then Acies would be Alas=Ramus's younger sister.

Even so, as there was a difference in the development rate of both their bodies, so Maou had thought that Acies obtained a human form earlier than Alas=Ramus.

The 'birth' Acies was talking about, should be referring to obtaining the current form from the fruit form of the 'Yesod' fragment like Alas=Ramus.

Even if it had not been three months since Alas=Ramus was 'born, even though it was less than one year difference between both of them obtaining their human forms, there was actually such a difference in their development rates.

"Then again, why is Acies, the one who obtained a human form earlier, the 'younger sister'? What rule is this?"

"Hm?"

"No.....we can talk about this after Alas=Ramus comes back.....but that means, Nord came to Japan earlier than imagined."

"Probably~"

It was probably because of this that Acies could only speak Japanese.

“Sigh, how troublesome.”

“It feels like.....”

“Hm?”

Maou looked towards the tent which was beautifully secured when they were talking and nodded in satisfaction.

“After this commotion is over, we would need to organise a huge family meeting.”

“Family meeting?”

“Sigh, we’ll discuss it when it’s time. By the way, that Suzuno is really too slow. Was she attacked by the bear or something.....”

“I won’t lose to a mere bear!”

“Ugoh!”

Maou got a shock because of a sudden voice from behind.

“W, what! Say something if you’re back already.....”

Maou looked back while protesting----

“That’s because your back is wide open. Even though I felt it occasionally, but you’re really underestimating my ability too much.....what is it?”

However after seeing Suzuno with an unhappy look on his face, he suddenly became speechless.

Suzuno, seeing this, spoke once again in a stern voice,

“What is it, are you going to complain about my attire again?”

Maou shook his head frantically.

“So you can dress like this after all.”

“What?”

In a sense, it was not strange for Maou to feel surprised.

Suzuno, who looked like a colourful bagworm until just now, after ‘changing her clothes’ and return, she did not wear her normal kimono.

Above Suzuno’s leather boots is a robe owned by inquistors of the Church, which came to her ankles, and a rogue coloured cloak with a head scarf which looked like it had been worn for a long time.

The metal parts which secured the cloak to the shoulders had jewelled decorations embedded in them which looked like spell amplifiers.

Suzuno, who wore the robe, was no longer the nagging neighbour at the three tatami apartment, and had the aura and mystery of the top inquisitor from the Church Doctrinal Correction Council, Crestia Bell.

“This is the robe of the external relations, Missionary Department. The Church will also send a large group of friars and missionaries to Afashan even though I have not interacted with that many people because of my past profession. But when we pass by villages on the road, only this robe would not be suspected by others.....so what kind of look is that.”

Even though Suzuno’s words made a lot of sense, but it would have been fine if she was holding something like a bible, while carrying the mummy style sleeping bag which she had been wearing until just now, it did not sound convincing at all.

“Ah, I understand, it’s molting right.”

“Maou, what is molting?”

“Demon King.....actually describing me like I’m a snake or a crayfish.....”

“W, wrong wrong! Why must you mention those especially weird animals! Since you’re a girl, it should be a comparison like butterfly or something!”

Suzuno tilted a head with a dangerous expression on her face----

“.....Butterfly?”

But after chewing on the meaning of this example, her expression changed to that of surprise.

“Y, you said butterfly? De, Demon King, what are you talking about.....”

“Hey, Maou, what is molting?”

Even though Suzuno started to become frantic, before she could ask about Maou’s true intentions, Acies, who still looked like a bagworm, had already interrupted Suzuno, bothering Maou to ask a question.

“Yeah, Acies, molting, in the situation of snakes, prawns and crabs, is shedding and abandoning the skin on their bodies so they can grow bigger. On the other hand, in the case of butterflies and cicada, it refers to a larva turning into a pupa, and then from a pupa into an adult insect, shedding their outershell and obtaining a totally different appearance. That process is called molting.”

“.....Forget it, who cares about molting and things like that.”

After Maou finished this biological explanation, Suzuno showed a hurt expression for unknown reasons, and curled up while hugging the sleeping bag.

“Oh~butterfly huh. Then Suzuno would be a beautiful molting right!”

“Hm? Yeah~ it’s something like that?”

“Suzuno! Maou said that you’re beautiful!”

“I see, I see. This Demon King really likes to joke.”

Even though Acies happily ran towards Suzuno, the latter was expressionless, like did not care about it.

“Wait a moment, what do you mean by liking to joke. I have always been serious.”

On the other hand, Maou said with a surprised expression,

“Didn’t Emi and Chi-chan mention this at the beginning? Even though there is nothing wrong with kimonos, try to wear some western clothing occasionally. That robe really suits you, you know?”

“What.....what did you say?”

Maou suddenly said seriously, causing Suzuno to widen her eyes, at a loss of what to do.

“Hm? Uh, because normally, I only see you wearing kimonos, so I was only a little shock because it felt fresh. But in fact, wearing western clothing is easier and cheaper, and it suits you rather well too.”

“I, is, is, is that so.....?”

“Hm? Suzuno, what’s wrong with you?”

Suzuno’s tone suddenly became strange, causing bagworm Acies to get a shock.

“H, honestly, I....have always been in religious services, so I’m used to wearing this kind of heavy long robe, about the short skirts and sleeves which Emilia or Chiho-dono wear, I, I am a bit resistant.....e, even though I know that kimonos are not normal clothing, the reason I still like them is mainly because it is heavy, and the length and sleeves are like the robes, so it would be more comfortable for me to wear, erhm.....”

“Eh?”

Maou watched the actions of Suzuno rolling out the sleeping bag she folded with much difficulty, and folding it back again in confusion.

“You.....”

“You?”

“Suzuno’s face is so red pwoh!”

Pressing down Acies's chin and plugging her mouth as she looked over from the side in reflex with one hand, Suzuno grasped the edge of the robe uneasily and asked in a small voice,

“You.....think.....it suits me?”

“A, are you so bothered by this?”

From Maou's point of view, he never thought that Suzuno's reluctance for wearing western clothing, would be so strong for her to show such an attitude, causing Maou, who knew he had said something inappropriate to break out in cold sweat.

“It's not like that! It's just that, this, this is the first time someone, said this kind of thing.....to me.....”

Suzuno's gaze started to shift around, which did not match her usual resolute style.

“I think that everyone, wanted you to wear western clothing since the start.....yeah, I think it would be really suitable.”

“De.....Demon King, what's wrong with you, why are you suddenly saying such things, even if you praise me.....nothing good will come out of it, you know?”

(T/N: Suzuno just said the same phrase Urushihara said in volume 8.)

“Kuzuno, meh face hurrrtts!”

Acies, who face was being grabbed the whole time, shouted out in pain because the force Suzuno used to press on her chin was getting stronger, but Suzuno herself was not aware of it at all.

“Uh, but, what I said is true. And Ashiya did say that when washing clothes, it would be fine to throw normal casual clothes into the washing machine.”

“.....Hm?”

“Even though I often buy clothes at UNIXLO, there are other cheap clothes shops on the shopping street, if you see clothes which you like, you can buy large amounts of the same style and size.

“.....Hmm?”

“Puubowabapwohpwoh.”

“Even though I had never worn a kimono, but thinking about our lifestyle, the benefits of wearing western clothing would be higher, I’m serious.”

“.....”

“And I had heard before that kimonos have special rules for their patterns based on the season and scenario? It’s not so troublesome for western clothing for this, and only the type of cloth needs to be chosen. Because it’s really convenient, so I suggest that you try it once.”

“.....Yeah, that’s true, that’s what I think as well.”

“Hm? What’s wrong?”

“.....No, it’s nothing. It’s just that I am so dumb to allow my heart to be confused for an instant by a demon. I wish to meditate for a while after this to get rid of the evil thoughts in my heart.”

“Pwah!”

Suzuno, who seemed to look a little depressed, finally let go of Acies.

“O, oh? D, did I say something bad?”

“That’s right. Those words which confuse the human heart and tempt humans to fall to the darkness, are really the words of a demon.”

Just as Suzuno said this listlessly and prepared to enter the tent.

“Ah, e, erhm, but what I said just now about how it might really suit you was serious, yeah?”

Even though he did not know the reason, Maou, who discovered that he caused Suzuno to be in a bad mood, still unnaturally added to sentence, saying it to Suzuno’s listless figure.

However----

“.....”

This sentence, like a wedge, caused Suzuno to stop moving. Then----

“I, I’m not going to be confused again!”

In that instant, Suzuno turned back with a red face to angrily scold Maou, then ducked into the tent Maou helped her pitch with a terrifying aura.

By the way, in this journey, they had already agreed that male and females will be sleeping in different tents.

“Hm~ did I say something really bad?”

After feeling that Suzuno seemed to be making a huge fuss inside the tent, Maou mumbled to himself, feeling troubled.

“Augh.....it hurts.....”

On the other hand, the teary eyed Acies rubbed her reddened cheeks and shouted at the tent,

“Suzuno! What are you doing!”

Not fearing Heaven or Earth, should be just like this, he saw Acies maintaining her colourful bagworm appearance and entered the tent which was enveloped in a storm.

“.....It, it’s about time to prepare to sleep.”

Even though they had said that they would discuss the sequence of night watches after dinner, calm conversation could not be expected in this current situation.

“It feels like.....there will be a lot of trouble in future.”

Maou sighed as he looked up at the starry sky of Ente Isla.

v

“The fuel usage is more than expected.....would it be able to last until Azure Sky Canopy?”

During the afternoon of the third day of wandering about Afashan, when the group ate at the village restaurant which they passed by, Maou asked this to Suzuno, who was sitting opposite him.

“The detour this morning caused a lot of losses. I never thought we would meet up with the external patrols of the Seikokin. Not only did we accelerate in the process, we even passed through some places with poor road conditions.”

The fuel meter of both their Mopeds, was only one section away from the ‘E’ symbol right now.

Even though they brought backup fuel, considering that Afashan would not have tarred roads, this amount was definitely not considered sufficient.

Considering their schedule, for food and water, they would be able to manage as long as they replenish in villages, but Ente Isla, where there naturally were no gas stations, only the fuel problem was difficult to solve.

“We have to carefully choose our routes from now on.”

Suzuno spread the hand drawn map which Ashiya left behind on the table.

“But it seems like we would be able to reach Azure Sky Canopy earlier than expected. I hope that we can take the time today to.....reach near this town. The closer we are to Azure Sky Canopy, the more likely we are to encounter the Hakin Knight Troops, I hope we can use the Moped as much as possible to move to a nearby place.”

“That’s true.”

After exchanging their views, the both of them decided to continue riding the Moped until they used by their backup fuel.

“Even though it’s strange for me to say this, but the restoration is really going well. I had thought the situation would be messier.”

“Even though you should not be the one saying this, but I am rather

concerned as well. Demon King, let me ask you one thing, how powerful are the Malebranche in the Demon World?”

“The power of the Malebranche? If you’re asking about numbers, then I can only answer that there’s quite a lot. Even though when my Demon King Army was attacking the four continents, regardless of northern, eastern or western armies, they are mixed armies formed by grouping various clans, however only Malacoda’s army on the south side, 80% are made up of Malebranches, but how should I say this, most of them should have been killed by Emi and the humans.....”

“Yeah, in other words, there aren’t many forces under Camio’s command?”

“Because we do not strictly manage our census like Japan, so I’m not sure of the exact numbers either.”

As if she acknowledged Maou’s words, Suzuno nodded repeatedly and said,

“I actually have the same thoughts as you. The restoration is going too well. But what I mean is not that the damage caused the the Demon King Army you lead has completely disappeared, but the fact that even though the Malebranches have permeated the centre of Afashan and declared war on the entire world, the atmosphere of war and the aura of demons could not be felt at all. And it is the same even though from the map, we have already entered the capital circle of Afashan.”

“.....That makes sense. From how exaggerated Ciriatto, Farfarello and Libicocco were speaking, I had thought that there will be demons running wild everywhere.”

Maou could also understand that Suzuno felt the unusual situation.

“How irritating. Ever since those angels.....especially after Gabriel appeared, all their actions are annoying.”

“.....That’s true.”

Basically if Ashiya and Nord were not kidnapped by Gabriel, even if Emi’s whereabouts were unknown, it probably would not cause any political unrest.

But that kind of political unrest, was caused by the declaration of war against the whole world by Afashan of the Eastern Continent, which was a puppet to the second Demon King Army of Barbariccia and the others instigated by Olba, if it was just that, it only means that a new invader to the human world had appeared after Demon King Satan.

However, behind this incident, shadows of a few angels could be seen, the angels and demons used the soldiers of the Afashan Empire to kidnap Ashiya and Nord, like this, it can be guessed that other than the string of incidents in front of them, an unknown side was still hidden.

“In order to see the true situation, let’s obtain more information from the residents here.”

“Even though there’s not much crowd or vitality here, but at least it does not look like that are being invaded.”

Maou and Suzuno looked out at the main road of the village from the window.

From Ashiya's map, this was a village known as Honfa. They hid the Mopeds in the trees behind the village before coming here.

Even though this village did not look that big, but they still had a sizeable population, and the villagers seemed to have asked the Jokokin knights to be responsible of the security of the village, and soldiers with red bandanas with white borders could be seen everywhere.

“Maou, can I have another bowl? This is delicious.”

“.....You're really relaxed huh.”

During the time when Maou and Suzuno were in serious discussion, Acies had been quietly eating, when they became aware of their surroundings, they discovered that she had already eaten the large amount of bread placed in the basket, and handed the empty dishes which had contained a large amount of stewed vegetables and chicken, as well as a pie made of local vegetables and freshwater fish to the shop staff.

Perhaps because the Eastern Continent had abundant water resources, and the water quality was close to Japan's, the food culture developed here was something that even Maou, who was already used to the food in Japan, could greatly enjoy.

“Suzuno, would that be fine?”

However, Maou was unable to agree to Acies ordering more food without first asking for permission.

That was because the current Maou and Acies had to rely entirely on Suzuno for their finances.

Even though the terms ‘loan’ or ‘interest’ had not appeared, which would cause the Demon King to fall into the depths of terror, if he relied on Suzuno’s financial help too much, it felt as if it would become very scary later.

More importantly, to Maou who had always been earning money to support two subordinates, this was as pathetic as becoming a toy boy.

“It’s alright, why don’t we order another pie? I happen to want to eat a little more of the noodle dish which is similar to udon. *Lady boss!*”

Unexpectedly, Suzuno directly agreed to Acies’s request and asked the lady boss to come over.

“Can you get me another one of that freshwater fish pie, and help this girl get another bowl of stewed vegetables? In addition, I want another of this rice noodle soup, and if your shop has any wine you are proud off, please let me have a look as well.”

Suzuno used the official language of Afahsan, known in other continents as the Akou language.

(T/N: I have absolutely no idea how to translate the language name so I just used the romanji of the equivalent Kanji used. I would appreciate it if anyone who has the raws and knows Japanese can enlighten me with a good translation.)

“Even though a prosperous business is good for us, but unfortunately, our store is not so high class to have any wine which can be presented to Madam Priestess from the Church.”

The business owner was a large built lady boss, she took the orders while smiling.

“H, hey, Suzuno, did you order wine just now? Driving after drinking is against the law!”

Maou, who knew a little of the Akou language as he used to be the conquerer, chided the contents of Suzuno’s order.

“Alright, be quiet. It’s not as if I really want to drink wine.”

Suzuno seemed to have expected that Maou would rebuke this way, and only replied him in an off-handed manner.

“It would take some time for the pie to be baked, do you want to take this time to drink? But our store only has this kind of wine.”

As she was speaking, the lady boss brought over two bottles of fruit wine.

Suzuno looked at the label on the bottle, nodded lightly after thinking for a while and said,

“It looks like the circulation here is still normal.”

“Eh?”

“You know that I am someone born in the Western Continent, which is why you recommended this wine right? These two bottles are fruit wines produced in the Western Continent.”

Suzuno looked at the troubled lady boss and went straight to the main point.

“I wish to ask you about something. Are the rumours that the capital Azure Sky Canopy is being controlled by demons true?”

The lady boss showed a complicated expression.

“To tell the truth, it should be considered true.”

Then directly agreed with Suzuno's question.

Strangely, her tone, rather than fear, was more of confusion.

“But.....if asked whether there are any changes, there aren't any significant changes. Even though there was a huge wave of commotion after knowing that the Demon General Alsiel is back.”

When she spoke to this point, the lady boss, after confirming that there were no other customers in the shop, leaned in towards Suzuno and said,

“Because you are someone from the West, I will tell you this, actually to us normal citizens, whether the ruler is a Demon General or the Unifying Azure Emperor, there's not much difference at all.”

“Oh?”

“They seem to be talking about something complicated? I want to quickly eat pie!”

“They'll bring it in soon, please be quiet for a bit.”

Maou suppressed Acies, who was impatient for the shop staff to bring in the food.

“Even though Alsiel's rule was terrifying, and a lot of knights died, but before that, the eastern part of Afashan had continuous civil strifes, and every few years, large scale public constructions will definitely take place to raise the

prestige of the Unifying Azure Emperor or the Azure Sky Canopy, and they would use citizens everywhere, so originally, many people will die from accidents.”

“Things like that.....”

“Of course, considering communication problems, it might be better for the ruler to be human, even though we hope that the scary demons would quickly disappear.....after Hero Emilia chased Alsiel away, everyone realised this. Whether the ruler is a demon or the Unifying Azure Emperor, we will still be the ones who are extorted.....oh dear, I’m sorry, it feels that I am making things gloomy the more I speak.”

“No, I’m the one who’s sorry. Actually mentioning such painful topics.....”

“Yeah, but that’s true. Since it’s rare for Madam Priestress to be willing to chat with me, then I’ll tell you honestly. After the new Demon King Army marched into Azure Sky Canopy, only one thing truly changed. The Hakin Knight Troops all over Afashan were strengthened, and they suddenly declared war on the other continents.”

“Hey~Maou~my stewed vegetables and pie~”

“.....I’ll give you my share later, just keep quiet first.”

“The Hakin Knight Troops were strengthened?”

“Yeah, it’s strange right? Even though the first thing Alsiel did before was to

cut the power of the Hakin Knight Troops. Even though this is really just a rumour, some people even suspected that the Unifying Azure Emperor might be propelled by the lust of conquest and actively worked together with the demons to cause a war. Even though in the past, Alsiel initiated many processes to weaken humans, after the demons came this time, our circulations, production and military power actually grew stronger. Like this, it would naturally cause suspicion.”

Suzuno looked at Ashiya’s map with a heavy expression on her face while listening to the lady boss talk.

”I see.....ugh, thank you for telling me such valuable information. Lastly, can I ask another question?”

“What is it?”

Suzuno asked the lady boss with a stern gaze,

“Have you heard of angels appearing at Azure Sky Canopy?”

The lady boss widened her eyes in confusion,

“Angels? The angels you’re talking about, refers to that angel recorded in the Church’s bible?”

The lady boss then gave a rather troubled smile,

“Since we have demons, then there might really be angels somewhere in this world, but I have not heard of any rumours like this.”

“.....Is, is that so.”

Suzuno and Maou exchanged troubled gazes.

Even though they knew about the existence of demons, but the covert actions of the angels have not reached the ears of the common people after all.

“Then, that young lady seems to be unable to wait any longer, it’s about time I get the baked pie, do you have anything else you wish to ask?”

“No, there’s nothing else, thank you. It was valuable information.”

“That’s really good.....ahh, and.....”

The lady boss suddenly stammered awkwardly, Suzuno nodded with a stern expression,

“Don’t worry. On my name, I will definitely not tell anyone else about what I heard from you.”

“That would be very helpful.”

Even though she showed an expression of relief, the lady boss still looked in

Maou's direction uneasily. Sensing the meaning behind that gaze, Suzuno added,

“Don't worry. Even though he is my servant, he is still a devout follower of the Church, so he knows the importance of a secret.”

“.....Hey.”

Even though he was unable to rebuke in front of the lady boss, Maou still rolled his eyes and expressed that he could understand what Suzuno was saying.

“Who did you say is a servant, hm?”

More than ten kilometres from Honfa village near a forest swamp, Maou protested about what happened in the afternoon.

“What, you still bear a grudge?”

But Suzuno replied with a nonchalant look on her face,

“You should know that the explanation would be more convenient. Basically the expenses for this journey is mostly paid by me, it's not as if anything would happen if I say it.”

“Ugh.”

Being spoken of like this, Maou was momentarily speechless.

Seeing Maou regretfully keeping quiet, Suzuno said with a smile,

“But this is not a joke, if Alsiel’s map is correct, we will have to pass other towns while heading towards Azure Sky Canopy. If the checks become strict, saying that you and Alsiel are servants which I, a missionary priestess, have hired would be the most reliable and convenient.

“.....The problem is whether this person is able to act. If something happens, then she can stay within me. Even though it’s as if Acies is being treated as a thing like this, and doesn’t feel that good.”

After that, they bought a group amount of freshwater fish pie as takeaway for dinner, Maou looked towards Acies, who had eaten her fill and happily changed into a bagworm to sleep next to the campfire, and showed a wry smile.

“Sigh, what should be done when we really encounter this, let’s consider it after we complete half a day’s journey tomorrow.”

Suzuno looked at Ashiya’s map and said.

“Even though I hope that we can move the Mopeds as close to Azure Sky Canopy as possible, but in the worse case scenario, we might have to abandon the Mopeds somewhere.”

“Eh? I don’t want that!”

Maou got up and protested against Suzuno’s words.

“Even if you say that, it can’t be helped. The closer we get to the capital, the chances of us getting discovered increases. We need to avoid actions which are too conspicuous.....”

“I grasped the feeling of riding ‘Motorised Dullahan III’ after much effort! How can I abandon it in this kind of place!”

“.....What exactly this this Motorised something?”

Of course, considering Maou's personality until now, it was obvious he had given a name to the Moped at some point of time.

“Even though it’s not a problem to develop feelings for cars, this matter might be related to Emilia’s life. Based on the rights of the owner, how to deal with the Moped is for me to decide.”

“Ughhh.....”

After Suzuno said this resolutely, as if she thought of something, she asked Maou this,

“Then again, I’ve been a little curious since before, why do you always name transporation vehicles ‘Dullhan’?”

“Huh?”

“‘Dullahan’ is the name of a demon which appears in the legends or other stories of Earth right? I remember it’s a demon with a headless knight riding a carriage pulled by a headless horse.”

“Ooh, you acutally know about it.”

“But I have never heard of such an existance amongst the demons which invaded the various lands of Ente Isla. Even though it might just be because I don’t know about it.....”

“Yeah, the Demon World does not have a demon like ‘Dullahan’ which is spread around on Earth. Basically, from a biological point of view, it’s really strange to run around while carrying your own head.”

“You have the least right to say such a thing.....forget it, so, why Dullahan?”

“Uh, actually there’s no special meaning.”

Maou shrugged.

“Before settling down in MgRonalds, Ashiya and I have been fired a few times at work.”

“Oh?”

Suzuno widened her eyes as if she was surprised.

As Maou, Ashiya and Urushihara were already living a life which did not lose to the Japanese when Suzuno came to Japan, she had thought that their lives were very smooth since the beginning.

“Sigh, because some workplaces closed down, so not all of them was because of us, but before Ashiya and I decided that we should separately focus on working and housework and investigation, at least two times is because we got fired.

Even if Maou was talking about his own painful memories, but the fact that the painful memories of Demon King Satan was being fired from work, to a human from Ente Isla, it was already something which did not need to be listened to any further.

“After that, I started to work at MgRonalds, and heard from Chi-chan, who was still a newcomer then, about a place to buy cheap bicycles, at that time, including the bicycle, I bought many expensive things, causing the savings to enter into a danger zone. Oh my, Ashiya at the time was really angry.”

Even though Suzuno did not know the situation at that time, she could still imagine that kind of scene.

“Then, if I get fired after happily buying things and using up the savings, wouldn't it be really bad?”

“Yeah, that is true.....wait, don't tell me!”

Suzuno sucked in a breath because she thought of a really sucky deduction.

“So in order to not be fired again, I made a wish to the commuting bicycle. Ne, isn’t Dullahan a ‘Headless Demon’? So as long as I change ‘Head’ to ‘Fired’, it would become ‘A demon who would not be fired’.”

(T/N: Apparently ‘head’ and ‘fired’ have similar pronunciation in Japanese.)

Maou showed a joking smile in a bashful manner, and Suzuno, who could not take it anymore, pressed her hand against her forehead.

“.....How lame.”

“What! You’re the one who asked! Hey, what are you laughing about!”

Even though Suzuno showed an exasperated expression in the beginning, after that she slowly felt it was funny and produced a small laugh in her throat.

“Hee hee hee.....rather than that, if you said that I could not forget the feeling when you were Demon King, and at least wanted to name your mount as Dullahan, it would be much better, hahaha!”

“Like that, wouldn’t I just be a person without any general knowledge?”

“Ahh, it’s hilarious. I must share this with Emilia and Chiho-dono properly later.”

“Hey, don’t do that, idiot! Not considering Chi-chan, that Emi would definitely laugh at me forever, so don’t tell her!”

“I really want to see that scene. The Hero who laughs at the Demon King forever because of something to do with daily commodities.”

“Do whatever you want, damn it!”

Maou looked away, blushing furiously.

So he missed a sentence which Suzuno added on softly.

“If possible.....I really hope to say at the side, and watch that kind of scene.”

“Huhh? What was that?”

“No, it’s nothing. Don’t mind it. I just feel it’s a little funny because it’s too much like a human.”

“Noisy, noisy! Actually daring to look down on me!”

Maou, who was totally throwing a tantrum, turned away from the fire, and

threw a branch for the fire far away into the darkness, like he was venting his anger.

Suzuno looked at that back with a kind expression for reasons unknown, then suddenly picked up the handdrawn map which Ashiya left behind.

“Hey, Demon King.”

“What!”

“Why did all of you come to Ente Isla?”

“Hah?”

Even if Maou’s expression could not be clearly seen because of the campfire shadows, Suzuno was still knew clearly that his expression was a little distorted.

“I’m not referring to the action this time. But the action of you, Alsiel and Lucifer planning to conquer these five continents before drifting to Japan.”

“With things as they are, why are you asking this? And didn’t I say so before? It’s to conquer Ente Isla.....”

“That is why I want to ask, why conquer? Didn’t all of you come to destroy the human world?”

Suzuno remembered what Chiho said before they departed, and asked,

“Conquer and destroy are completely different things. In reality, Alsiel even memorised all the information in human society and beautifully conquered Afashan. What is going on?”

“.....”

“You have told me before. If we’re really thinking about Chiho-dono’s safety, why don’t we erase her memories directly. I’m going to return the question back to you. Why do you want Chiho-dono to stay by your side?”

“By the way you’re saying it, it feels like I’m a bad man who is bothering Chi-chan and not letting her go.”

“Always not willing to reply to Chiho-dono’s courage, and using Chiho-dono’s kindness to withhold your answer and torture her, you are a bad man.”

“Ugh.....tor, torture her.....that, but.....”

When Chiho confessed her feelings to Maou, they had dumped into Suzuno, who was in the area, when he remembered this, Maou gave a troubled groan.

“Recently, I am unable to understand you. But it is not Maou Sadao, but about Demon King Satan.”

Suzuno watched the campfire and mumbled softly.

“At the beginning, I strongly believed that the lifestyle of ‘Maou Sadao’ in Japan, was only to hide the true identity of Demon King Satan. I always suspected that you actually scorn humans, and you would betray, and harm others once you found a gap.”

“That’s so mean. Even though to Demons, being sinister is a kind of praise.”

“But, what is it like in reality? Having a law abiding spirit, doing things honestly, building good relations with the residents in the community, and even feeling respect for the humans you plan to conquer. In addition, it’s not just you, even Alsiel and Lucifer are like this.”

“Does Urushihara interact with the residents in the community?”

“I see that he is quite familiar with the Sasuke Delivery staff.”

“That Urushihara.....”

What Suzuno was referring to, probably means the times Urushihara buys things online without permission while Maou and Ashiya are not around. This caused Maou’s shoulders to sag.

“However, on the other hand, you are always recklessly declaring that you are going to conquer the humans and Ente Isla one day. Even so, you do not have extreme feelings of animosity to Emilia, who would only be an obstruction, and after knowing my true identity, you’re not wary towards me at all.”

Suzuno got up with large movements, and looked down at Maou, whose back was still facing her,

“Allowing Chiho-dono, Emilia and I remain at your side, what benefits does this bring to all of you?”

“Saving on household expenses, and the dinner table becoming more luxurious in various ways, there really are only benefits.”

“Even though you have changed back into the Demon King state a few times, why didn’t you return, you did not even plan to get rid of Emilia and me, and continued to stay in Japan as ‘Maou Sadao’ in a rule abiding manner?”

“.....”

“The return this time, should be a huge chance right? The you right now, already has a strong power exceeding an archangel, Alsiel and your demon subordinates are all within reach as well. As long as you forget about Japan and Earth, and kill me who opened the ‘gate’, it’s not a problem even if you want to return to the Demon World. The situation in the human world is not as united as before, Emilia is also in trouble, isn’t this a great chance to conquer the world?”

“.....What exactly do you want me to do?”

“If it is the Demon King Satan imagined by the people of Ente Isla, it would be more natural if you do that right?”

Suzuno declared directly.

“But you are together with me just like now. Worrying about Emilia’s safety, comforting Rika-dono’s heart, and promising Chiho-dono that you would return to Japan, and even asked Amane-dono to protect the safety of Japan.”

“Worrying about Emi.....it’s probably not to that kind of standard.”

It seems like until now, Maou was not self aware of what he accidentally left slip when he was in the apartment before he left.

“Based on this, for you, who planned to conquer Ente Isla, your actions are not consistent at all. But this time, I thought of an assumption. If this assumption is followed, your inconsistent movements would all be explained.”

“.....Stop that nonsense. In popular television dramas, it’s not good to express your opinion at the assumption stage.”

Maou tried to brush it aside, but Suzuno was unwilling to back off.

“Demon King Satan.”

“Stop.”

Suzuno’s calm voice reached Maou’s ears.

“You probably haven’t changed at all right?”

“I told you to stop it.....”

“Chiho-dono’s eye of wisdom is really scary sometimes. No, probably because Chiho-dono doesn’t know anything, she is able to reach such a conclusion. Demon King, you.....”

“Ah~I don’t want to listen! I~don’t~want~to~listen~n~n~~~!”

Maou spoke loudly while covering his ears, but Suzuno’s steady voice easily broke through that layer of obstruction.

“You’re actually an earnest and kind man that would make people wonder why you were born as a demon.”

The exploding of the campfire was heard in the night forest like a snap.

“.....Saying these words, don’t you feel embarrassed at all?”

“Because I learned everything from Chiho-dono. Chiho-dono knew you’re a Demon King from a foreign world and had never doubted it, even though people often said that love makes people blind, in Chiho-dono’s situation, it caused her eye of wisdom to become more sensitive.”

Suzuno said nonchalantly in an honest manner, causing Maou to become speechless once again.

“And this thing was also seen through by Chiho-dono as well, including Emilia and I, everyone in Ente Isla had not realised this at all.”

The conflict at the Shinjuku electronic store surfaced in Suzuno’s mind once again.

Maou did say this clearly before at that time.

“You are really the ‘king’ leading the ‘citizens’ of the Demon World.”

“.....Yeah I am a ‘Demon King’ after all, so what?”

Maou still had his back facing Suzuno in an unhappy manner.

“What does talking about the past got to do with now? At this time, I am going to save Emi and Ashiya together with you, and then go back with everyone to Japan, wouldn’t that be fine?”

“No.”

“Why!”

“Simple, because I will feel uneasy. Perhaps I will be attacked in my sleep, and right now, I cannot guarantee that you and Alsiel will not betray me together after arriving at Azure Sky Canopy and start the activities of the new Demon King Army.”

“I, I say, from earlier until now, what you have said is not consistent at all.”

“I have been doing a job which requires me to suspect people for a long period of time after all.”

“How can a cleric suspect people.”

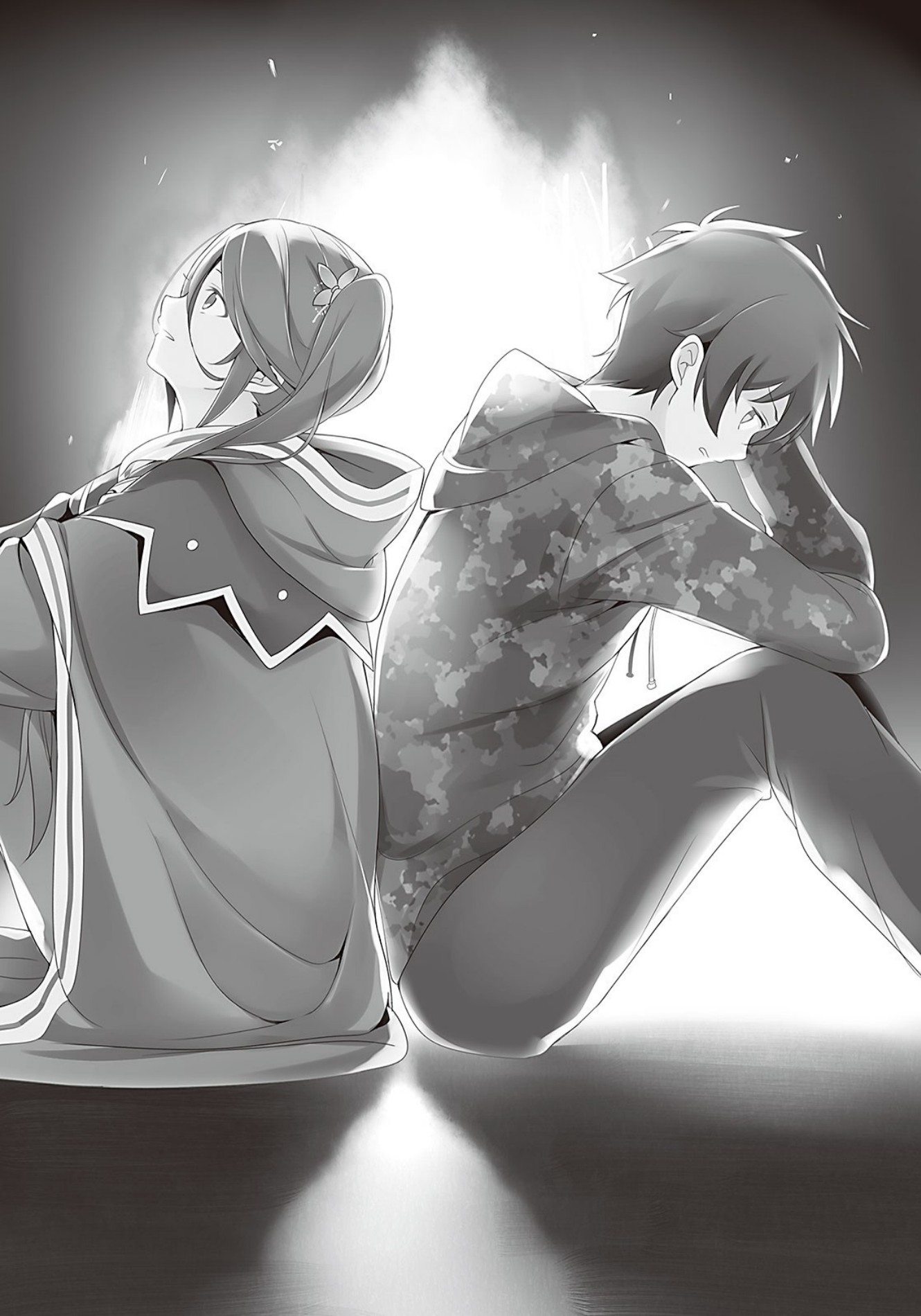
Maou frowned with his back still facing Suzuno, the latter showed a warm smile, and then----

“That’s true, even though I used to be an inquisitor, I am still a cleric no matter how far I fall, I.....yosh.”

“Uwah!”

The small impact from his back, caused Maou to turn back in surprise.

In a place a full head shorter than him, Maou saw the illuminated back of Suzuno’s head and discovered that she was currently sitting back to back with him.



“W, why are you suddenly doing this!”

Suzuno suddenly stepped into the closest area, making it difficult for Maou to hide his bewilderment.

“Clerics would never leak out secrets told through confessions.”

On the contrary, Suzuno spoke with a calm voice which crossed over their pressed backs,

“Like this, you would not see my face. King of Demons, tell me if you don’t mind. Why did you invade Ente Isla.”

“Seriously, what kind of act is this.....”

Maou hit his face with both hands and sighed deeply.

“Let me say this first, until now, I have never told anyone else, and it’s not because there is some huge secret behind all this. It’s because no one had ever specially asked before, which is why I never said it.”

Maou first said some opening remarks in a soft voice.

“To all of you (humans), this would be something really boring and could be seen anywhere, and even if you cannot accept it after hearing everything, I won’t care okay. I don’t feel that it would warrant being called a confession.”

“I understand, I will keep that in mind.”

While feeling the warmth from Suzuno’s back----

“Sigh.....seriously, what kind of situation is this.....”

Maou faced the night forest once again and sighed lightly.

“Where should I start.”

Then he started to speak with a natural sounding tone, like he was recalling what happened just the day before,

“Even though I don’t remember if I mentioned this to you before, but anyway, the Demon World I was born in was a really hopeless world ruled by violence. Strong demons would torture and harm weak demons whenever they wanted, and only cared about themselves living on, the Demon World at that time was this kind of place. I raised an army in order to change that world, and with the help of Camio and Alsiel, I successfully completed my goal of conquering, and a never seen before civilised nation was born under my rule. Until then, it was all considered good.”

“Yeah.”

“Thanks to this, weak demons mostly no longer died because of unreasonable violence. Magic, after systematisation, became more and more efficient, and

its power gradually increased. Even so, until that time, I, Camio and Alsiel did not sense that issue.”

From her back, Suzuno sensed that Maou’s breathing quickened slightly.

“Just like you know, demons are able to obtain demonic magic through the feelings of fear and despair to obtain the energy they need to survive. Even though my unification brought ‘order’ and ‘peace’ to the Demon World, ‘fear’ and ‘despair’ gradually disappeared in response. And the result is that the amount of demonic magic in the Demon World decreased in an extremely fast pace. But because of the unification, the population kept increasing. You can guess it right, the reason why the Demon World had been filled with demonic magic until now. And I caused that reason to disappear. Like this, the accumulated demonic magic will be consumed at an unbelievable speed. When I knew it would not last more than 500 years, I really had a huge headache.”

“.....So, is that why all of you invaded Ente Isla? Such a shockingly ordinary reason.”

Maou could not see Suzuno’s expression. But because he could easily tell from the voice that she was listening intently, he continued to speak,

“After invading the nations, solving resource exhaustion via robbery and colonisation. As a war motive, it’s really laughingly normal right? But I had no leeway to laugh. How can I allow those citizens who believed and followed me, and those citizens of the Demon World who no longer had to worry about violence from their own people to starve because of my calculation mistake. That is why I came here.”

“In order to ‘conquer’ Ente Isla?”

Suzuno intentionally emphasised the term ‘conquer’.

“Even though we thought that all of you planned to exterminate humans because all of you look different and had overwhelming power, you never had such plans right?”

“If I said yes, would the humans forgive me?”

“Who knows. However, right now I am a cleric who listens to confessions. So I won’t suspect what you say.”

It felt as if Suzuno smiled a bit.

“If we let humans go extinct, the same thing will happen again. After all I have heard that the lifespan of humans are very short compared to us. The day when humans are exterminated would just be placing the increasing number of demons in a place with nothing. That is why I wanted to create a situation for humans to generate a suitable amount of fear and conquer them. Because of that, I strictly commanded the Four Kings to kill anyone who resisted, but they had to accept the surrender of humans. Sigh, even though the standard of implementation differed based on the demon.”

“I see. That is why all the royalty still lived safely right now.”

Before Suzuno went to Japan, she had only grasped the violent actions done

by the Demon Generals to a certain extent, and there was a huge difference between the eastern, western, southern and northern continents.

At that time, based on the statistics gathered, excluding the Central Continent where the Demon Fortress appeared, the number of humans who died were mainly concentrated in the southern and western continent, and the victims in the northern continent and eastern continent were comparatively lesser.

“After that, it would be like what you know. That Emi freed the various continents in order and in the end, I became the commander of an army which lost and drifted to Japan. Ne, it’s really shockingly boring right?”

Suzuno, who felt Maou was amusing by emphasising on boring to pull up his defences, gave a small smile while being careful not to be discovered.

“It’s not that boring. Just knowing that you’re no different from a human ‘king’ is already helpful to me. But, there is still one thing I do not understand.”

“Huh?”

When Maou turned back, he discovered that Suzuno had done the same thing, causing both their gazes to meet.

“After you came to Ente Isla, what were you doing?”

“.....Me?”

Maou asked in return, surprised.

It was as if he did not expect this question at all.

Having not expected this question, in other words, this meant that the people around Maou had never questioned him about this.

“Yes, that right. After the capital of the Central Continent Isla Kentorum was destroyed, until the final battle with Emila, no one had heard of the name ‘Demon King Satan’. The ones in charge of attacking the eastern, western, southern and northern continents were the invading armies of the Demon Generals right? I want to know, after handing all the invasion work to the ‘Demon King Army’, what was the ‘Demon King’ doing?”

Suzuno’s eyes reflected the wavering light of the campfire.

It was only now did Maou discovered that he had already met gazes with her for quite some time and frantically shifted his gaze away.

“If you laugh a little, I’m not going to say any more.

“You’re really unexpectedly cowardly. Are you that unconfident of what you did before?”

“Since I’m talking about my past failures, how can I have any confidence.”

Maou first said this sentence unhappily----

“I was researching ‘humans’.”

And then said this in a very small voice.

“Even though it’s not as exaggerated as demons, but these people, who are totally different in terms of species, language and appearance, can actually build up a society after war, and live a cooperative lifestyle, this made me think that humans are really a mysterious species.”

“.....”

“When seeing someone injured on the roadside, the ones who would step on the person would be the demons from our Demon World, and the ones who would heal and help that person would be the humans. Where does this difference come from?”

“Not all humans are saints and gentlemen.”

“Even so, not everyone are scum like demons.”

Maou sighed lightly and looked up at the sky.

“I did many petty things. Such as renovating my room in the Demon Fortress to the style of a human conquerer. Since it would be the room of the absolute ruler over the human world, one day the royalty from all over the world would come and declare loyalty to me, I had even casually thought about these boring things before.”

“Oh, I suddenly feel like seeing it.”

“Let me off already, I’m not going to show my room to the people I know. Besides that, things like human languages, human society and so on, I collected countless information from the destroyed towns and did research. Of course one of the reasons was to investigate who should be done to successfully conquer all of you.”

“And did you learn anything from your research?”

“Because I did not, that is why I ended in working in Japan.”

Maou shrugged.

“But things really worked out in the end. From the time I decided to conquer Ente Isla until the time I was defeated by Emi and drifted to Japan, ad could not think of the difference between humans and us, but unexpectedly, three days after drifting to Japan, I understood.”

“What is it?”

“It’s actually a very simple thing. Now that I think about it, it was so natural that it’s rather amusing.”

After Maou said this, he looked at Acies, who was sleeping at the side with a happy look on her face.

“It would be whether we need to eat or not, that’s all.”

This answer, caused Suzuno to raise her head and turn towards Maou.

“Are you referring to eating food?”

“Yeah.”

Maou nodded sincerely.

After drifting to Japan, Maou had been sent to the hospital via an ambulance because of ‘dehydration’ and ‘malnutrition’, he would never forget the hospital ceiling he saw when he woke up after sleeping for three days and three nights.

“Us demons do not have to specially do anything to obtain the demonic magic we need to survive alone. Even though some of them would eat the ones they have killed out of interest, but it was really just because of interest and definitely not because of a reason like dying because we do not eat. But humans are different. No matter how rich a person is, humans are unable to survive alone.”

After Maou said this determinedly, he intentionally turned towards Suzuno.

“This is not about psychology. After all, even a rich person would not be able to live on by eating money. They first have to use money to change for food and then eat that food. As long as a person has money, the person would be

able to eat delicious food made by someone or things good for their body, because people can eat and want to eat what they like, people would want to work and earn money. Human society is formed like this. Starting from the forming factors of society, it is already different from us demons.....and at that time, I didn't even know such a simple thing.”

“.....Demon King?”

“Because I did not know.....I caused many citizens who believed in me to die. And shallowly think that humans can be conquered with just power and demonic magic.”

Shivers could be felt from the part of Maou's back in contact with Suzuno's.

“Hey, are you.....”

Suzuno could not help but want to turn around, but was gently pushed back by Maou's body.

“I'm not crying, okay. The ones that really want to cry should be the Demon King Army who followed an idiot like me, or those who were killed by an idiot like me, or people like Emi who went through a tragic experience. I was wrong, even though I am a king, I made a mistake.”

Maou, who bent over, looked very small.

During the battle at Sasahata High School, Maou appeared in order to save Suzuno, Chiho and Urushihara and showed a power enough to overpower

angels and demons as the aura of a king, but at this moment, these things could not be felt from him at all.

“.....Even so, you still have to take action right? Because you are king.”

Suzuno said softly to that back, and Maou’s back shuddered.

“You have to put the human world and the lives of your citizens on a scale and compare them right? Demon King.....”

Suzuno raised her head, and asked Demon King Satan behind her, whose expression could not be seen,

“The sin which caused pain to your heart, what is it?”

“My sin.....”

“Is it killing humans and invading Ente Isla?”

“No.”

Maou denied this clearly.

Even so, Suzuno was unfazed and continued to ask in a calm tone,

“Then what is it?”

“It is betraying my people’s trust, forcing them onto the road to death..... and as a king, I actually choose the wrong path.....”

“If you feel regretful about that, then what should you do?”

“.....”

Maou allowed Suzuno’s words to sink sentence by sentence to the bottom of his heart, and at the same time, opened his mouth and said,

“Even so, no matter what happens, until the instant I am no longer a king, I am going to continue living on as a king.”

“That’s right.”

Suzuno showed a smile, slowly got up and left Maou’s back, she did not look at the expression of the man who confessed his sin and looked up at the star filled sky.

“Didn’t you say so before? In order to lead the people following you towards a good direction, you have to continue looking at the direction you think is good and live on. Until a new king pushes you down, you have to continue pulling the people behind you. You want to become a king who can conquer demons and humans at the same time right?”

“.....Then again, is this considered a confession?”

Maou replied with an expression which looked like he could be crying or smiling, like he was going to break down soon.

“The gods at your end, would they be willing to forgive the sins of demons?”

“Sigh, normally, they probably won’t, after all this is the sin of the king of demons.”

“Hey, you let to speak to this extent, isn’t that too much.”

Maou rebuked Suzuno’s unhesitant answer with all his might, but the latter shook her head with a serene smile and said,

“But, I forgive you.”

“Suzuno?”

Maou could not help but look back.

The first thing he saw was the back of the robe worn by clerics, and on the face of Suzuno which turned back slowly, was a warm smile which Maou had not seen before.

“Satan, King of Demons. The ‘solitude’ and ‘sin’ as a king, I have heard it clearly. I judged that all you said is true, and on the name of Crestia Bell, I forgive your sins. Even if god, or anyone in the world does not forgive you, it will remain so.....you have done well.”

Maou looked at Suzuno's face in a dazed manner, but after coming to his senses a short while later, he frowned and said,

“W, what's wrong with you? Don't tell me something strange was added in the pie we had in the day?”

“Perhaps, even I feel that I am crazy.”

Suzuno's face seemed a little red under the illumination of the campfire.

“This is a simple thing. I was saved by you a few times. Even if you did not plan to do so, I still think I should repay you, and, I fear that.....”

“W, what is it.”

“.....No, forget it.”

Suzuno shook her head lightly, left the area in front of Maou like she was releasing her tension, sat on the opposite end of the campfire and smiled wryly,

“If I continue speaking, I would simply be complaining. It would be putting the cart before the horse if I caused the confessor to feel troubled, and addition, if I express it clearly, I might touch Chiho-dono's rage.”

“W, why are you talking about Chi-chan at this time?”

“.....Right now, I finally understand how hard it is for Chiho-dono.”

Even though she had spoken like she could not withstand it, but Suzuno's face, illuminated by the fire, still contained a smile.

“Recently, I am a believer of Chiho-dono. Sigh, just treat it like that. I..... don't have the kind of belief which Chiho-dono has, and I don't have her kind of courage either.”

“Sigh.....”

Even though Maou avoided the important point completely and managed to get through it, unable to continue rebuking, he could only stay silent.

“.....Demon King.”

“What is it this time?”

It might have been Maou's imagination, but Suzuno's expression at this moment, for some reason, showed some sadness.

“No matter what you think, I will bet on the pride of a cleric to accept those words, so I will not tell anyone else. However.....if you mean to do so one day, then tell Emilia.....”

“I refuse.”

“those things just now.....eh?”

“Just Emi, I will definitely not tell her.”

Maou’s overly decisive tone, caused Suzuno to become dumbfounded from shock.

“Because isn’t it unfair like this?”

Maou shook his head with a tone as stern as his expression.

“Unfair?”

“While interacting with her the past few months, I already know that even though she always makes noise about being a Hero over and over again, but mentally, she is about the same as tofu. It took her a lot of effort to pick herself up again, if she ends up being troubled just like before, don’t you feel that it would be really troublesome?”

After saying this quickly, Maou lowered his head and mumbled,

“To Emi, I am king of the invaders who messed up her life. That would be enough.”

“But, that.....”

“Even if her father is still alive, the fact that what I did stole part of her life is indisputable, but I put the lives of a large number of humans, including her, and the lives of my nation and citizens on a scale, compared them, and in the end I chose my own nation and citizens.”

Maou said so slowly like he was chewing on his own words.

“I don’t care what I did to her, and also I don’t expect her forgiveness and am in no position to accept her forgiveness. If I told her these things, I will only cause her to lose her standpoint. In addition, with just this time, she has already caused us a lot of trouble.”

“.....Demon King, you.....”

“This time, we also have to settle the issues with Ashiya, Alas=Ramus, Acies and Nord, because the one who named Emi as a Demon General is me, since I let her take on this responsibility, I have a responsibility to help her. This is a completely different thing from Hero or Demon King, so.....”

Maou glared at Suzuno lightly.

“Even if we successfully save Emi, don’t tell her anything unnecessary. This time, you as a cleric, said this was a confession, that is why I made an exception and told you. That Emi became weak right now simply because she felt she has a responsibility, you can try telling her about my issues and see how she will trouble over it. She would definitely trouble over it in an overwhelming manner. It.....”

Maou slowly got up, turned his back towards Suzuno, and walked towards his tent.

“Would be better if she said one or two sarcastic sentences everytime she sees me. If not, even my pace would be messed up.”

“Demon King.....”

“.....Ah, hey, those sentences just now are also included in the confession, you definitely can’t tell anyone else about it okay.”

Maou bent at the waist, turned back and pointed towards Suzuno, and after he finished his sentence, he walked into the tent without even waiting for a reply.

“.....”

Suzuno could not help but hug her own body, which had felt Maou’s temperature until just now.

“You’re really a thoroughly kind.....and cruel man.”

After showing a self-mocking smile, Suzuno looked up at the red and blue moon floating in the night sky and mumbled softly,

“Emilia.....how you you plan to live ‘from now on’?”

“Fwah.....melon ham.....uhm.”

The only human who grasped part of the truth which was enough to change the world war---Crestia Bell, felt that she could not see what kind of future that truth would show at all.

“Braised shrimp bun, fried egg between toast.....”

“Like this, aren’t you combining even the food you have never eaten before?”

And so even the greedy sleep talk of the innocent girl who turned into a bagworm was a really good freshener to the Suzuno who was arranging her complex thoughts.

“And my ‘from now on’.....what would it become.”

Suzuno hugged herself tightly, and once she remembered her increasing heartbeat within her body, she sighed once again.

(T/N: Maou’s confessions was like one of the best things that ever happened in this series so far. QAQ)

v

The merchant city Kuifan was going to be overrun.

With the second coming of Hero Emilia under the flag, the Hakin Knight

Troops which departed from Fangan and called themselves the 'Fangan Milita', started to battle from the west area of the Royal Capital, Azure Sky Canopy, planning to free the various cities occupied by the armies led by the Chieftians of the Malebranches.

The Milita consecutively recaptured the cities controlled by the members of the new Demon King Army----the Malebranche Chieftians, and in the end, they finally reached the large city after the Azure Sky Canopy, Kuifan.

The siege battle began with the overwhelming advantage from the Milita.

As Kuifan was a merchant city, it did not have sturdy city walls or defensive structures, the wide roads were easily entered by large armies and the Milita exorcised the Malebranche in front of them in the blink of an eye.

The Malebranche Chieftian occupying Kuifan, Scarmiglione was forced to the brink.

“Report! The frontline Jokokin troops have made contact with the enemy chieftian! They are beginning battle now!”

When the messenger soldier ran into the operations tent of the Milita camp and reported the information, Emi slowly got up.

“Let me go. The strength of these chieftains are completely different from the normal Malebranches, with insufficient battle power, this cannot be won.”

Emi did not use the holy sword, but picked up the sword Olba prepared for her and prepared to leave the tent, but was stopped by a voice.

“No, there is no need to do so.”

Emi turned and glared at the advisor of the Milita, Olba, who was staying in the end and standing by.

“Olba, do you want the Hakin Troops to die unnecessarily? If I go, it would be over in an instant.”

“Even though you’re right, but even so, the General should not enter the battlefield so easily. It would be okay if they are having a difficult battle, but if the General appears when the army is at an advantage, it would damage the morale of my army.”

“.....But!”

Emi’s hand which was holding the handle of the sword was shaking.

“Emilia, you are the symbolic General of this Milita. Please do not act too indiscreetly. Just your bravery would be enough to give courage to those present.”

“Ugh.....”

Emi glanced at the Hakin officers which have been on standby in the tent since leaving Fangan.

All of them did not understand Emi's true intentions at all, and their faces surged with hope and courage.

“Then, I can at least make a suggestion. Since our victory is certain, there is no need to create more sacrifices. Give a surrender warning to the Malebranche army. Our purpose is to free Kuifan, not a one-sided massacre.....”

Emi gave the advice with a close to pleading face, but Olba actually said in genuine surprise,

“Emilia, are you telling us to let the demons off?”

“That is.....”

All the gazes in the tent focused on Emi.

Emi was unable to immediately answer Olba's question.

Emi was unable to sort out her heart which could not give an answer for unknown reasons when another messenger soldier ran into the tent.

“An Idea Link from the front line troops! Urgent message! It's an urgent message!”

Even though it was not yet five minutes since the last transmission, there was joy all over the soldier's face, seeing this, Emi sucked in a breath in despair.

“An urgent message from the frontline troops! Made contact with the enemy Malebranche Chief, then defeated the other party after a vicious battle! The enemy chieftain is confirmed dead! We have successfully freed Kuifan!”

“Uooohh!”

The tent was rocked with cheers, even if Emi obviously gave a stony look, not one official at the scene noticed.

The news which the messenger soldier brought back happily was what Emi feared the most.

“It was.....only a demon, just the enemy of humans disappearing.....”

When everyone was immersed in the victory of the freeing of Kuifan, within the Milita, only Emi was hugging her legs, squatting in the empty operations tent.

“That's right, this is retribution. They had wanted to conquer Ente Isla after the Demon King Army, the remnants of the Demon World.....they are only terrifying demons which the humans should defeat.....and there is only one less.”

The voice of Emi as she was mumbling to herself held no emotion, it was like she was just purely listing facts without any feelings at all.

“Demons, are enemies. They are enemies and Ente Isla and I, as long as we kill them all, the world will regain peace.....”

“What...are ‘Demons’ exactly?”

“Ugh.”

Fearing the voice from deep within her heart, Emi hugged herself tightly like she wanted to squash something and made herself smaller.

“E, enemies. Demons are, enemies of humans. Terrifying enemies, who threaten humans.....”

“are just like the Malebranches that day.....just like those idiotic Malebranche chieftians who deeply believe they can take revenge for Demon King Satan and the Demon Generals.”

“Ughh!”

Emi grasped her head and groaned.

She should have known this.

During this period of more than one year, she should have seen a completely different side to this world, humans and demons.

“Why.....even though the ones that died are demons, I am still so.....”

She did not plan to say that enemies also have their own troubles.

Even though she had doubts in her heart, but even if she was facing Maou and the demons, she was still confident in seeing them as enemies.

However, even though a Malebranche Chieftian whom she had never seen had died, why was she seized by such a sense of guilt.

If the Malebranches were not defeated here, Kuifan would continue to be conquered by demons.

In order to free the people of Kuifan, battling should be the right choice.

“.....**Mama.**”

Right now, Emi was so mentally burned out that she could not even hear Alas=Ramus's call from within.

Emi got up weakly, and without being able to sort out the strong feelings which messed up her mind, she returned to her own private tent, and collapsed on the bed without even taking off her armour.

Emi, lying on the bed weakly, entered her dreams in a state resembling death.

“.....Ugh.”

Emi slept with a grimace on her face, Alas=Ramus appeared next to her and used her small hands to touch the cheeks of her ‘Mama’ who was already exhausted.

At this moment.

“Uu?”

Alas=Ramus looked up at the ceiling like she discovered something.

“Who is it?”

Even though she momentarily felt a nostalgic presence, like a small pebble in the desert, it immediately disappeared within the presences of the world.

Even so, Alas=Ramus still placed her hand against her forehead and looked around in the darkness for a long time.

v

“Ah~h, so messy.”

“.....”

“You heard it too right? I did stop them before okay.”

“.....”

“Hey~let’s communicate a bit, it’s not as if we don’t know each other at all.”

“.....What are you planning.”

“Oh, you’re finally willing to talk.”

This was at the throne at the top of Azure Sky Canopy castle. In the throne room where the Unifying Azure Emperor who ruled the Afashan Empire should be, the group of people were sprawled on the ground.

The ones lying on the floor were all strong people from the Hakin Knight Troops.

The one who caused them to lie on the floor of the throne room was----

“How is it, Ashiya-kun, no, Demon General Alsiel, what does the throne of the Azure Sky Canopy feel like, after sitting in it again after a long time?”

“.....It’s disgusting.”

The joint like two tails swayed impatiently, from the throne, Alsiel glared at Gabriel who was leaning against the pillar near the entrance and looking over here happily.

Even if the torn cloth of the UNIXLO which could not withstand the change in size was still sticking on his body, the presence was genuine.

“Archangel Gabriel, what are you planning.”

“I am not planning anything. Us angels will not specially help humans, and this place is not Japan, you are clear about this right? Hey, be happier. You are finally back in the Ente Isla you missed. Your demonic magic has been fully regained, you don’t have to use a ladder when you go to the supermarket in future and you don’t need to glare at the pricetag of the cleaning liquids anymore.”

Gabriel spread his arms, and showed a suspicious posture.

“Sigh, I know this feels like a lie. Sorry sorry.”

As Alsiel did not react at all, Gabriel could only end the conversation himself.

“.....Is this really Azure Sky Canopy?”

“That’s right. Do you want to see?”

“Hmph.”

Alsiel humph-ed once, got down from the throne, and passed by Gabriel.

“Ugh.....ughh.....”

As if they were chasing after the back of the demon, the knights lying on the floor groaned.

“How ugly~they’re still known as the elite of Afashan like this, the Hakin Knight Troops, why is everyone so hard to deal with. Even though I told them they would definitely be unable to beat you and not to act carelessly, everyone was freaked out by your transformation, such that I could not stop them in time. Thank you for not killing them.”



“.....There’s no value in killing them, killing them is meaningless.”

After walking out to the balcony at the top of the castle, Alsiel mumbled this.

When Ashiya obtained his Alsiel form again, the Hakin Knight Troops in charge of watching him momentarily descended into panic.

They actually wanted to tie Alsiel, who looked like he did not plan to do anything, to the throne, but in the end, they ended up with this result instead.

Even if he saw the scenery of the Afashan capital in front of him, Alsiel’s expression did not change and looked back towards Gabriel, who had a frivolous smile on his face.

“What kind of work do you plan to push to me?”

“Oh, you know?”

“Emilia’s father appearing at that the apartment was a coincidence. If a commotion occurred at Sasaki Chiho’s school, Bell would naturally take action. Therefore, your goal should be just me.”

“It could be Lucifer or Satan?”

“If so, you should have come over when they are at home. You’re not the type of person who would attack without confirming the target.”

“Haha, alright alright, it is like that. Your job is simple. You just have to sit on that throne in an exaggerated manner. What happens next will develop on its own.”

“.....”

After Alsiel turned back and looked towards Gabriel’s frivolous gaze, he closed his eyes for a bit to think.

“How strange.”

“Eh?”

“If so, then why did you let me see what is outside?”

“Uh? Is there a problem?”

“If you really plan to just let me sit on that throne, then Gabriel, you would definitely not allow me to confirm the situation outside. Confirm the situation of the Royal Capital, Azure Sky Canopy, where no Malebranches could be seen at all.”

“.....Ohh.”

Even though Gabriel’s tone was light, his expression was unexpectedly sincerely showing awe.

“In fact, you should not even appear in front of me. The job of kidnapping me, originally should be done by the Malebranche and the humans right?”

“Can I ask why you think this way?”

“It’s simple. Because even if all the Chieftians of the Malebranche attack you together, they would not be your match. And all of you are not a noble existence like those worshipped by humans through the bible. If so, it would be simpler to think that all this is because of the actions of Heaven. Olba Meyers and Barbariccia both deceived by the sweet words from all of you, that is why you’re here now right.”

“.....”

“Once someone sees the figures of angels, they would be able to deduce that regardless of the Malebranche building up a new Demon King Army, or Afashan declaring war on the other states while being controlled by the Malebranche, it is just things occurring on the surface. Your goal is hidden behind all of this. Logically, you shouldn’t be appearing in front of me.”

“Hm.....this would be troublesome.”

Gabriel scratched his stomach in an uncouth manner and showed a surrendering posture.

“It’s just as you deduced. I shouldn’t be the one appearing in front of you. The one appearing next to the awakened you, should be Barbariccia. This is for the sake of.....”

“generating the impression that ‘Alsiel has returned’ right.”

Alsiel interrupted Gabriel and said.

“It feels just like a huge hero from the universe.”

“Because amongst the four Generals, only I do not have the record of fighting Emilia.”

“You really don’t rebuke at all.....hm? For the situation right now, should I be the one rebuking?”

“I heard some people that spread false rumours about the battle which occurred at the Demon Fortress in the Central Continent. If the situation turns into Demon General Alsiel returning to Afashan which is controlled by the Malebranche, everyone would feel that the Demon King Army is going to attack again.”

“Yeahhh, so?”

“And then.....the people of Ente Isla, will hope that the Hero can return and exorcise the Demon King Army which had appeared again. Because of this, all of you used some method to make Emilia stay here right?”

“Since you already said this much, then I’ll listen to the end.”

“.....The revival of the Demon King Army and the revival of the Hero. The people hope for the Hero to win, and in fact, all of you probably planned for Barbariccia and I to be defeated together by Emilia. The revived Hero Emilia, exorcised the evil Demon King Army which planned to conquer Afashan again and brought light to Ente Isla once more. A really easy to understand script.”

“I feel that it’s actually not that easy to understand.....sigh, since you’re one of the people involved, it’s easier to deduce.”

“But at this moment, there are two questions. Why reveal Emilia’s existence out only now. Why are you angels controlling everything in the background. As for the reason to reveal the existence of Emilia, who was originally supposed to be erased off, it can be deduced that it is for the sake of making the Church admit Olba Meyer’s sly plans for a self purifying effect. As for the reason for the actions of all of you in the background, I still cannot see it.”

“Yeah, because we had never let you see it.”

After Alsiel ignored Gabriel who still faced this frivolously and continued his deduction, the archangel started to speak,

“But no matter what, we are still angels. Perhaps we want to weaken the demons’ power in the demon world and in order to protect the future peace of Ente Isla, we especially attracted the demons to come out, give hope to the people.....”

“All of you, who did not act even when the Demon King Army had 80% of the land in Ente Isla in our hands, you can still dare to say such things.”

“.....That’s true.”

“All of you definitely would not act in the background in order to erase mere Chieftians of the Malebranche. Else, all of you would have secretly buried the Demon King and I when we were in Japan.....Gabriel, what are your goals?”

“Hm? What do you mean?”

“As long as we continue wasting time, Emilia will quickly appear at this place, fight me and the Malebranches, and like this, it would at least greatly reduce the number of demons with power, and fulfil the goal of allowing the humans of Ente Isla to find hope again. But.....you don’t plan to let things develop this way.”

“Why do you think so?”

“There are a lot of reasons. Such as letting me see the outside, time and material to grasp the situation and so on. Just from this information, it can be deduced that you wish to use Emilia and I to help you do something. And it is for other purposes other than the ‘original purpose of Heaven’.”

“.....So, you’re really not just a man who would trouble over the size of eggs at the supermarket.”

“.....You.....where did you hide to spy that, dirty rat.”

Alsiel, who had spoken with a resolute attitude the whole time, was shaken for the first time because of this.

Gabriel showed a wry smile, sat on the edge of the balcony and looked over the far away towns below Azure Sky Canopy.

“I’m sorry, I’m not placing any hopes on Emilia and you. Just like you thought, the goal on the surface of this farce is to let you and the Malebranches be defeated by Emilia. It was lucky that we were also able to find Nord Justina. You try to let Hero Emilia defeat the enemy Demon General, save Ente Isla again, and arrange for her to have a fated meeting with the father she has been separated from for many years. It would definitely be thoroughly touching and deserving of the Oscar award.”

“.....”

“And then, I’m just about tired of this kind of farce.”

“.....?”

“I’m very afraid. ‘Yesod’, or ‘Geburah’, they are supposed to be existences we cannot interfere with. When I kidnapped you from Japan to here, I have already met the completed ‘Black’ blood. She’s seriously scary~in a rare moment, I really thought I would die.”

“Completed black.....?”

“I, want to save Heaven.”

“What are you saying?”

Alsiel asked back with a low voice,

“Heaven has not been invaded by anyone?”

“That’s true.”

Gabriel smiled wryly.

“Heaven is planning to commit the same mistake. They called the only chance they encountered in the past ‘The Great Disaster’ and acted like nothing had happened. In order to enjoy the idle peace right now. But what is saddening is that I cannot do anything by myself. Even though I’m a really strong good looking person, I still can’t do anything against the tyranny of the majority.”

“.....”

“That was a chance to rebuke just now. But, even if they are such hopeless people, to me they are comrades I cannot abandon. No matter how idiotic, lazy, and arrogant, they are still comrades I spent 10,000 years with.”

“10,000 years is too exaggerated. Even for demons, no one has lived beyond 4,000 years.”

“.....You really can't match with the jokes at all.”

Gabriel smiled from his heart, then jumped down from the edge of the balcony and stretched his muscles.

“I just want to ask one thing of you. When Emilia comes here, I hope you can stretch out your battle with her as much as possible. Considering buffer time, I hope you can continuously battle her for at least two days or more.”

“.....”

After Gabriel patted Alsiel's shoulder, he left slowly.

Alsiel followed his back with his gaze.

“When we first met, I originally did not expect anything from him at all. Because he planned to sacrifice his life so easily. But.....during the time he lived in ‘that world’, he probably thought about many things in his own way.”

“What do you mean?”

“After waiting for two thousand years, a new ‘Great Demon King’ has finally been born. This time might really be our last chance.”

Gabriel’s usually relaxed voice was blown away by the wind which blew across the top floor and did not reach Alsiel’s ears.

(T/N: Hmm, is this why Gabriel was angry at Maou in Volume 3 when Maou mentioned the Ancient Demon King? Since Gabriel was planning for this all along, imagine waiting two thousand years for a new Demon King to appear and when you finally meet this Demon King, he was nothing you expected (e.g sacrificing his life so easily), and then mentioning the Ancient Demon King was probably the last straw which made Gabriel lose his temper.)

v

“Damn it, why! Why did things turn out like this?”

A sharp voice rocked the Azure Sky Canopy.

“Where did Olba go! Why isn’t he back yet!”

Even if his height was only slightly taller than a normal grown male, the cape worn over the body of the speaker still could not completely hide his proof as a Malebranche----a.k.a the thin, scythe like sharp claw on both left and right hands.

The owner of that beautifully sharp claw with a length far surpassing that of a

normal Malebranche and as strong as a well honed scythe was the current top Chieftian of the Malebranche Clan, Barbariccia.

“Calm down, Barbariccia-sama, even if you make a lot of noise, the situation will not change.”

“Shut up, Farfar! How can I calm down!”

The Malebranche known as Barbariccia got up with a force enough to tip over the chair and swung his claw downwards to vent off his anxiety.

The other Malebranche, was the one who had commanded the personification of ‘Geburah’, Iron, the young Chieftian who faced Maou and the others in Japan, Farfarello.

He tried to persuade the head of the clan, Barbariccia, while looking down at the meeting table which had been brutally destroyed, and sighed lightly.

“Raguel! Weren’t you with him? Where did Olba disappear to!”

Barbariccia ignored Farfarello’s obvious attitude and glared at the afro haired man who was sitting opposite the table in an uncouth manner.

“.....I don’t know either.”

“Stop joking! How can you not know!”

“Even if you say that, it doesn’t change the fact that I do not know. By the way, isn’t the situation right now very bad? Whether Olba is around or not, it doesn’t change your disadvantageous situation right?”

“Ughhhh.”

Barbariccia, who became the overall leader of the Malebranche after Demon Generals Malacoda’s death, glared at the map of the whole of the Afashan empire, which had slid down from the meeting table he destroyed.

“What exactly happened at Fangan and Kuifan?”

Barbariccia stepped on the empire map with gritted teeth.

“Sigh, at least it can be confirmed that it’s a really bad thing.”

Raguel kept his posture of crossing one leg over the other and looked down at Barbariccia stepping on the empire map without moving at all.

“Then, what do you plan to do? Based on the reports by the Hakin Knight Troops who stayed in the Royal Capital, for the Malebranche Chieftians, excluding Libicocco, who stayed behind in Azure Sky Canopy to recover after getting seriously injured in the foreign world Japan, there’s only two of you left, you know?”

Raguel’s voice did not contain any anxiousness at all.

But this sentence still cast a veil of shadow over Barbariccia's and Farfarello's expressions.

“Helping us in this kind of emergency, isn't that your job?”

This time, even Farfarello's tone started to become crude, but the afro head angel still replied coldly,

“Our interpretation of emergency is a little different. First, didn't we agree that regarding the invasion of Ente Isla, it would be handled fully by all of you? Or else, it would be letting the Demon King Satan down. In addition, even though we did say that we will help arrange your reinvasion, but we have never said that we would work hard to take care of all of you to this extent.”

“Y, you.....”

“And we have already done what we ought to do. Not only did we allow Demon General Alsiel, who would suffice to be your commander, to return here, we even brought back the holder of the other holy sword you wanted, Hero Emilia's father. Don't tell me that even if we did this much, are you going to say that you cannot do anything by yourself?”

Even though Alsiel's name caused Barbariccia's expression to show slight relief, Farfarello's expression became gloomy instead.

“We should have followed Demon King-sama’s instructions at that time.....”

“Farfar, what did you say!”

“.....Nothing.”

“Anyway, the urgent thing right now is to ascertain whether Draghignazzo and Scarmiglione are safe, as well as investigate the true identity of the army which set off from Fangan and are attacking Azure Sky Canopy! Farfar, fly to the scene first and ascertain the situation.....”

The moment Barbariccia issued these commands which have not been thought through deeply.

The heavy doors of the meeting room opened, and the moment a man appeared, Barbariccia and Farfarello subconsciously straightened their posture.

Even though Raguel did not move, he still looked at the opened door with a rather tense expression.

(T/N: Before I get any complaints, this is Ente Isla so the demons and humans here are not speaking Japanese. So no japanese honorifics, yah?)

“A.....”

“LordAlsiel...”

“Explain the situation to me in a simple manner.”

After Alsiel simply said this with a low voice, he moved his finger a bit, the table which Barbariccia destroyed and the wrinkled empire map immediately regained their original states.

“L, Lord Alsiel, I have already heard about the details of the foreign world Japan from Farfar, even though I think that you’re probably very angry right now, but the Malebranche clan definitely did not betray the Demon King.....”

“I’ve said that I wanted all of you to explain the situation in a simple manner.”

Shocked by the aura of the Demon General, the commander of the new Demon King Army Barbariccia frantically justified his actions to Alsiel in a reverant and respectful manner, but was immediately cut off by Alsiel’s short sentence.

“Lord Alsiel, let me explain.”

Replacing Barbariccia, who could not say anything, the young Farfarello stood in front of the restored meeting table.

After glancing at Farfarello's extremely tired expression, Alsiel nodded and said,

“.....You're the one who commanded Iron.....”

“That's right, the one who was rude to Demon King Satan and the new General MgRonalds Barista Chiho (Mgr on Ald Ballista) was the lowly me. The lowly me is willing to accept what Lord Alsiel deals to me later, but please allow the lowly me to answer Lord Alsiel's question.”

(T/N: Farfarello uses 謙遜 when he refers to himself above. 謙遜 in English can be directly translated to 'the humble me', but since he is trying to redeem himself because he knows (or thinks) that he is in trouble rather than simply being respectful, 'the lowly me' would be more appropriate.)

After Farfarello bowed once, he pointed his long thin claw towards the map of the empire.

“The Malebranches, Olba and Lord Raguel, the emissary from Heaven attacked Afashan together, occupied this place, and suppressed the main cities of Afashan after that. Then in order to welcome Demon King Satan in the future, we decided to recapture Lord Satan's Demon Fortress in the Central Continent. In order to disband the Five Continent Knight Alliance who were planning the restoration of the Central Continent, we especially strengthened the military power of the Afashan Hakin Knight Troops and let them declare war on the world.”

“Hm.”

“The strategy came into effect afterwards, the human knight troops returned to their home continents to commence preparations, and the Central Continent was void of defenses. By accusing the Church in the Western Continent for hiding the holy sword of Hero Emilia, we succeeded in shaking the military balance of the various continents and put our efforts into sowing discord, causing the powers in the human world to be unable to be as united as before.”

“Then why are all of you facing trouble now?”

Alsiel quickly glared at Raguel who was looking over with an amused gaze and immediately asked a question.

Farfarello used his claw to point out a few locations on the map, and said fluently at the same time,

“The various cities guarded by the various Chieftians, the Malebranche Troops under them, and the Hakin Knight Troops controlled under us, were lost consecutively during these few days.”

“Oh.”

Even though Alsiel was nodding seriously, his gaze was no longer on the map but was obviously glaring at Raguel, who was observing the development of the situation.

“At the two points between Azure Sky Canopy and Fangan, we stationed the

Chieftians Draghignazzo and Scarmiglione, but after these two lost contact, I'm afraid that the area controlled by Libicocco, who got injured in the foreign world Japan and is now receiving treatment in Azure Sky Canopy, it might just be a matter of time.....”

“I see.”

Alsiel nodded without any feeling, looked at Raguel and crossed his arms.

“In short, all of you were stupid enough to be tricked by the honeyed words of Olba and the rodents of Heaven, and wasted my past conquered land, and in the end, never mind about recapturing the Demon Fortress, you even needlessly sacrificed the citizens of Demon King Satan.”

“.....The lowly me has nothing to say.”

“T, that, but, Lord Alsiel.....!”

Even though Farfarello nodded in compliance, Barbariccia seemed to want to refute----

“Be quiet, Barbariccia! You imbecile!”

And what he got in return was Alsiel's loud and angry reprimand.

“With things as they are now, I do not plan to reprimand you for deploying troops without permission. After all, in the end, we are to blame for being too

useless such that all of you felt indignation. But! Why didn't you faithfully following the orders which Demon King Satan wanted Farfarello to convey! Lord Demon King should have ordered all of you to return to the Demon World!"

"....."

"The lowly me is really.....unworthy of Lord Demon King."

"Don't be so angry. They also could not easily back off from what they have done. And things did go very smoothly for a while."

"That was what all of you wanted, you Heaven rodents who act sneakily in the dark."

Even if he was facing Raguel, who was speaking up for the Malebranche, Alsiel was still merciless.

"Saying that I'm a rodent is too mean. In fact, we are standing on your side this time. And we also helped you make many preparations you know?"

"I am already tired of the acting from you angels. Even though I don't know what all of you wish to use us for, don't think that I, Alsiel, will obediently play along!"

Acting faster than words can describe, Alsiel disappeared like fog and appeared behind Raguel in the next instant, swinging his claw towards the very easy to aim head with enough force to shatter the skull.

“Hm?”

But his arm was stopped by someone from behind.

And it was not just that.

The one who grabbed Alsiel’s wrist who had the hardest body in the Demon World with great force was actually the arm of a child.

“Y, you are.....”

After Alsiel turned back and saw that the person who pressed down his arm from behind was a dark skinned boy, he shouted in surprise.

On the black fringe, there was a clump of red hair.

“You are, Iron.....is it.....I thought you listened to Farfarello’s orders.....”

Alsiel could not help but suspect that the young Malebranche Chieftian had betrayed them.

“Oh, about him, our side only lent him out before, this does not meant that the young man betrayed you, so you can relax.”

“Lent.....? Uhm?”

The young boy born from the ‘Geburah’ Sephirah, not oly did he deflect the

blade of the 'Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing' which had merged with Alas=Ramus earlier, he even easily sent Suzuno, who was using her full power, flying, right now it looks like even Demon General Alsiel who had regained his demonic magic was unable to fight against his shocking arm strength.

Iron, tipped Alsiel over with terrifying power with a blank expression, and threw him towards the wall behind directly.

“Ugh!”

Even if he managed to avoid the strong impact, Alsiel was still stunned by the unmeasureable power of the young boy's arm strength.

“Sigh, perhaps because we lent this kind of child out, they might have misunderstood many things, don't blame them too much.

Raguel gave a sideways look to the shocked Alsiel and leisurely stood up.

After patting Iron's hair, he strolled up to Alsiel, then the punk style afro head smiled with in a dark and evil manner,

“After all, the Demon World will have no future.”

“What.....?”

“Oh my, if you perform well enough at the battle later, the results might be different. But.....”

The moment Raguel finished whispering to Alsiel, Raguel and Iron's bodies were surrounded by a dim glow, and disappeared without a trace.

“Demons will have to die. This is for the sake of our future. Sigh, do your best.”

Alsiel, Farfarello and Barbariccia could only stand there and watch the evil angel disappear.

“W, what is going on, that Raguel! If this goes on, forget about regaining the Demon Fortress, we might even have to give up Afashan!”

“.....In the first place, you Malebranches only have that much power.”

Alsiel flexed the wrist which Iron had thrown him with, sighing at the same time.

“Even though I don't know how many other angels there are besides Raguel, in the worse case scenario, perhaps even if I worked with all of you, we would not be able to win anyone of them. Looks like we are completely at their mercy.”

From Gabriel's tone, Heaven did want to use Alsiel and Barbariccia to do something, and basically even the new Demon King Army group of Barbariccia was to guide them towards that goal.

Every single Malebranche Chieftian who survived could not match the dead Malacoda in strength at all, it can be said that from the time they had been controlled from behind by the angels with overwhelming power, the fates of Barbariccia and the other had been sealed.

“B, but Lord Alsiel, we know the angels’ power very well. As long as we get the holy sword, as long as we get the holy sword, we will no longer be at their mercy, that damn Raguel, actually casually bringing an unknown man over and saying that he is the father of Hero Emilia, who has the holy sword.....”

Barbariccia did not seem to understand his own foolishness and said this to Alsiel agitatedly.

But in Alsiel’s eyes, for demons, just getting the holy sword itself was impossible.

“Imbecile. The ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’ which Emilia has is not a simple weapon. It is an holy existence created using the ‘Yesod’ Sephirah as its core, a jewel which makes up the world born from the Tree of Life. Us demons, without any holy magic, even if we obtain the holy sword, we cannot wield any power.....”

“Eh? N, no, Lord Alsiel, it’s not like that.”

“.....What?”

Barbariccia reached into his clothes frantically.

“I had thought that you would know when Farfar used that Iron.....”

Once Alsiel saw Barbariccia take ‘that’ out, he widened his eyes in shock.

“The power of the Sephirah is definitely not something just used by angels and humans.”

A small purple stone was placed at the tip of the huge claw.

That was definitely something Alsiel----Ashiya Shiro had seen countless times before, a fragment of the ‘Yesod’ Sephirah.

“As you can see, this also reacts strongly to our demonic magic.”

Barbariccia concentrated a little and injected demonic magic into the fragment from his claw.

“H, how is this possible.....this, this is.....”

The dim purple glow Alsiel was already used to seeing, actually started to surround the fragment.

Barbariccia explained quickly to the stunned Alsiel,

“When I sent Ciriatto with troops to head towards foreign world Japan, I has tried to use this fragment and telepathy orb to look for the whereabouts of Emilia’s holy sword. Even though the plan failed because Ciriatto did not return, but this fragment, after injecting demonic magic, had attracted other fragments once.”

Even though Alsiel had never witnessed it, but he knew that Ciriatto, who appeared above the sea of Japan’s Chiba prefecture Choshi, had the telepathy orb which can react to Emi’s holy sword.

Until now, Alsiel had only seen Emi use the ‘Yesod’ fragment, so naturally he believed that whether it was the holy sword or Sephirah, they were things which could only be used by those with holy magic.

But the fact which Barbariccia just revealed, overthrew that premise.

“Holy sword.....Sephirah, they aren’t holy things?”

Like he was talking to himself, Alsiel tried to accept this fact----

“.....Ugh!”

Then he suddenly thought of something.

Then at this moment, he finally reached one of the ends of ‘Garbiel’s personal goal’ which Gabriel had mentioned at the balcony of the Azure Sky Canopy.

“Barbariccia, Farfarello!”

““Yes!””

“Nord Justina.....Emilia’s father who was brought here together with me, where is he right now!”

“Yes, that, he is imprisoned in one of the rooms in Azure Sky Canopy castle.....that person, is really Emilia’s father after all?”

“If you, who has a fragment of ‘Yesod’ suspects this much, that means.....”

A scene suddenly flashed in Alsiel’s head.

Villa Rosa Sasazuka in the huge rain.

In the eyes of Alsiel that time, Nord, kicked into the room by Maou, looked just like a normal human.

And then Maou disappeared into the sky together with a silver haired girl.

“Nord does not have the holy sword?”

“W, what you said is correct.....”

Barbaricica and Farfarello, who could not guess Alsiel’s thoughts, could only look at one another.

But including the important information he obtained just now, all the information obtained until now were intersecting in a complex manner in Alsiel's head.

After thinking quietly for a while.

“Even though I cannot guess their goals, I know what Gabriel wants to do here.”

“Eh?”

Alsiel rearranged the information in his head and then clicked his tongue unhappily.

“I'm so useless, don't tell me there are no other strategies to solve this situation other than doing what they want?”

“Is, is something wrong.....”

Alsiel walked towards the meeting table, traced across the map and said,

“Simply put, the one who is killing your Chieftians and heading towards Azure Sky Canopy is Hero Emilia.”

“E, Emilia?”

“Isn't Emilia in the foreign world Japan?”

“Emilia returned to Ente Isla a few weeks ago. The angels and Olba Meyers used some kind of method to force Emilia to comply, take up arms and advance towards this royal capital. And their goal, is to let Emilia kill us here.”

“What did you say?”

“F, for what purpose.....?”

“Based on my deductions, Raguel’s and Heaven’s original goal should be to weaken the Demon World further, and use the fighting of demons to increase the belief and hope of the citizens of Ente Isla.”

Alsiel looked at the marks indicated on the map of the Afashan Empire, the attack situation of the ‘mysterious force’ which consecutively defeated the Malebranche Chieftians who controlled Afashan.

“Damn Emilia.....even though she was throwing around so many words before, she still got involved into something troublesome in the end.....”

“Lord Alsiel?”

“Barbariccia. After I returned here, how many days have passed?”

“Yes? Uh, t, that, by the time of this place, it’s seven days.”

“Seven days huh.....hm.”

Alsiel quickly cleaned up the situation in his mind.

Putting Gabriel’s issue aside first, since Raguel and Olba’s goal was to let Emi defeat Alsiel, then before Alsiel regained his demonic magic and changed back into his demon form, they probably would not attack Azure Sky Canopy.

On the contrary, since Alsiel was already awake, it was not hard to imagine that Raguel will contact Olba, wanting him to change his advancement path towards Azure Sky Canopy.

Since he did not know how many other angels there are besides Gabriel and Raguel, then even if Alsiel had obtained his demon form again, they could not act carelessly.

Even though he did not know the reason, for Emi to obediently join Olba’s army, she probably met up with a situation which could not be solved with fighting power.

Even though he was not aware of it himself, strangely, Alsiel was currently seriously thinking of a way to break through the predicament together with Emi before Heaven could act.

“.....Lor Alsiel

Farfarello looked at the quiet General worriedly, but after a short while, Alsiel opened his mouth and said,

“This week, Demon King-sama’s shift is Monday morning shift and leaving early, Tuesday night shift, Wednesday whole day, Thursday noon shift and stand-in shop manager until afternoon shift, Friday noon shift until closing, Saturday rest, Sunday whole day, then next Monday rest again, Tuesday morning shift.....”

(T/N: Alsiel, I applaud your memory.)

“Eh?”

Alsiel continuously spewed words which were very foreign strange words to the two Malebranches.

“Farfar, what’s wrong with Alsiel-sama.....?”

“I, I don’t know.....I just know that it seems to be the foreign world language.....”

Ignoring the whispering Malebranches, Alsiel continued to think.

“The key is whether he is able to find someone to replace the Sunday whole day shift and Thursday stand-in shop manager day. The working situation of the other employees that day should not be that tight. It would still be more suitable to think that Demon King-sama would be able to act, at earliest, on Thursday afternoon.”

Before the commotion at Villa Rosa Sasazuka, Alsiel had been making preparations for Maou to chase after Emi and Alas=Ramus.

If Ooguro Amane passed Alsiel's words onto Maou correctly, then Maou would definitely take action.

“And even just one second more, as long as we can continue living on.....Barbariccia.”

“.....Y, yes!”

Barbariccia, who was suddenly called, frantically straightened his posture.

“How about the Unifying Azure Emperor? Don't tell me you killed him?”

Until now, Alsiel had never seen the absolute authority holder of the top of the Eastern Continent, aka Afashan Empire----the Unifying Azure Emperor.

“Yes, because that old man is the symbol of Afashan, and is very important when declaring war on the whole world, in order to avoid him dying from the demonic magic of us demons, we sent the Seisuijin knight troops which can use barrier spells to be on hand, and put him on house arrest at a small castle tower ‘Cloud Detached Palace’.”

“Hm, it's a rather good decision coming from you.”

Alsiel nodded.

“I have something to say to the Unifying Azure Emperor, lead the way.”

“Yes? B, but.....”

“Don’t worry about those angels.”

Alsiel held firmly onto his belief.

“I will temporarily be manipulated by then, and work a little as an actor.”

Even if they were confused, the two Malebranche Chieftians still complied and brought Alsiel to the small castle tower, Gabriel on the roof watched them while showing a wry smile.

“Work as an actor huh. Alright, I understand. But correspondingly, you will have to dance well okay.”

Then after lightly clapping once, he suddenly disappeared from the scene.

Continuing Chapter: Demon King, Throwing Up

The next day, Suzuno woke up because of a shock of someone hitting her cheeks.

As she thought it was Acies who woke her up again with her sleeping posture, she opened her eyes like she had given up-----

“!!!!!!----?”

So when she discovered Maou’s face inside the tent, Suzuno, who thought her heart would jump out of her mouth, jumped up.

“Demon uhm!”

Even though Suzuno almost shouted out loud, her mouth was immediately covered by Maou’s hand.

“???”

Unabled to understand Maou’s actions, the face of the shocked Suzuno alternated between red and white.

Even though Suzuno also thought that her actions last night did not match her usual style, she never thought that it would be so strange that Maou would also follow suit and do this kind of strange actions, causing her to panic.

IN addition, Maou even leaned his face in towards her ear, causing her to almost suffocate.

“Don’t make any noise, someone’s approaching.”

This sentence caused Suzuno to instantly calm down, and used her gaze to show that she understood the situation.

Perhaps because he did not sleep well, faint black eye circles appeared around Maou’s eyes, but right now, things like that were not important.

“.....Meat chocolate simple stewed vegetables using microwave oil to thaw sashmi.....uhmgu.”

Maou covered Acies’s mouth, cutting off her sleep talk from an unknown dream and used his gaze and hand to point the direction out to Suzuno.

Suzuno, who was in the sleeping bag entirely took this chance to stretch out her hands and legs, pulled off her hair clip and adopted a guarded posture.

Suzuno’s long hair spread out from the sleeping bag, and matching with the bright coloured design, it looked more like a insect eating plant then a bag worm, but anyway, after confirming that Suzuno had entered battle standby mode, Maou peered outside through the gap in the tent.

“Is it an enemy?”

“If a comrade could still come in this situation, I would welcome it very much.”

Suzuno and Maou conversed in soft voices.

“But I don’t have any idea, it would be good if it is just a traveller passing through.”

“.....That seems unlikely.”

Suzuno gripped the hair clip tightly, and could change it into a giant hammer anytime.

Footsteps sounds which could no longer be missed out were approaching this place from the fog covered forest.

Even though the footsteps sounded like there was only one person, it was difficult to imagine that there would be a traveller who would be so strange to avoid the streets and enter a forest.

“Even if Acies is asleep, would she be able to use her power?”

“Other than complaining continuously after being forced awake, I think it’ll be fine.”

Maou did not seem optimistic as well.

It looks like the owner of the footsteps did not intend to hide the sounds, and stepped over the grass and wood in the straight line, walking towards Maou and the others.

Is it a patrolling Hakin Knight Troop, or an angel or demon who appeared after discovering the movements of Maou and the others?

No matter what, they would not be able to avoid fighting, and the Mopeds as well as most of the camping equipment might have to be abandoned here.

Even though they were not that far from the royal capital, their luck was really too bad, just as Maou and Suzuno half given up.

“Is this a Moped that’s what it’s called right?”

Maou and Suzuno did not miss the unique term said by the low pitched male voice, and Maou still had some impression of that voice.

Even though the language of Ente Isla was used, but did he mention ‘Moped’ in the middle?

“....Ah.....hm, who are the people over there?”

After doing some throat exercises, what was said from that man’s mouth was obvious Japanese.

“Is it the Demon King, Alsiel, Lucifer, Sasaki-san, or the person called Crestia Bell?”

“Wha.....”

At this moment, Suzuno felt even more shocked then just now when she saw Maou’s face close up.

Someone who can use Japanese to say the names of these five people, there should not be many in Ente Isla or Japan.

“Even though I don’t know what is going on.....”

It looks like Maou had similar thoughts, he took his hand away from Acies’s mouth and relaxed his guard.

“Surprisingly, he does not seem to be an enemy.”

As if responding to the call of the other party, Maou poked his body out of the tent, and Suzuno frantically followed suit.

This unexpected morning visitor had a strong bulky body like the trees in the forest, deeply tanned skin, and was tall such that people had to look up, but for unknown reasons, the man frowned and adopted a fighting posture once he saw Suzuno.

“H, hey, who is that person, is it a new kind of demon?”

“W, who’s the new kind of demon!”

Even though Suzuno protested----

“Yeah, I can understand your feelings, it is strange like this.”

After Maou looked towards that agitated insect eating plant with Suzuno’s face, he turned towards the man again and said,

“By the way, meeting up at this place shouldn’t be a coincidence right. Then let us civilly exchange information. Alberto Ende.”

“O, oh.....b, but that person is really not a demon?”

“You’re still saying that!”

Emi’s comrade when fighting the Demon King, magic arts practitioner born in the Northern Continent Alberto Ende nodded in reply, but compared to Maou, the Demon King, he seemed to be more wary of Suzuno, who was attired strangely.

“Then again, why were you able to come here like you were aiming for a target?”

After Maou woke up Acies who was sleeptalking until she almost became food, and Suzuno took off her sleeping bag, the group of people confronted Alberto again.

“Uh, I didn’t come after aiming properly.”

Alberto looked towards bagworm Acies who had just woke up in a troubled manner, pointed to the Mopeds in the shade of the trees and said,

“I heard that a group of people wearing robes from the Church were driving strange carriages and came over following that rumour, and just nicely, I came here yesterday.”

“W, were we so conspicuous that it became a rumour?”

Maou and Suzuno could not help but glance at each other.

Even though the both of them tried their best to avoid villages and the eyes of others during their journey, it looked like they could not completely escape the notice of others after all.

“No, I only used my instincts to pick one rumour from the popular rumours in Afashan. I don’t think you were that conspicuous.

Alberto waved a hand to calm them both.

“The people of Afashan feel more uneasy compared to the time when the Demon King, which is you, invaded. Even though they would at least be able to think about what to do in the future if they were conquered by demons in one go, right now only the royal capital, Azure Sky Canopy released news of

being conquered by demons, the situation in the nation did not change that much at all, and unimportant rumours are spread everywhere.”

This mostly matched what the lady boss from the restaurant yesterday said.

“Even though most of the rumours are where demons were seen, basically those are just mistaken sightings of wild animals, and criminals boasting amongst themselves. When I heard about that carriage from the rumours, I thought of the exact same thing which I had seen in your world.....saying that sounds a little strange, had seen in Japan. I have to go to Azure Sky Canopy to do something anyway, so I thought to take the chance to investigate.”

Alberto, sitting on a fallen tree, leaned forward slightly and looked at the trio with a sharp gaze.

“Did all of you come to save Emilia?”

“That’s right, but before that, I want to ask something, what happened to Emerada-dono?”

Suzuno confirmed Alberto’s words while asking a question.

“After being unable to contact Emilia, I immediately contacted Emerada-san through Idea Link. But Emerada-san did not reply the message at all, and it was until I obtained certain information from Japan did I know that Emilia might be imprisoned here.”

“Ah.....about that part, it’s a little complex.”

Alberto scratched his head and explained,

“Simply put, on the day she agreed to meet with Emilia, Emerada received a summons from the Saint Aire Imperial Capital.”

“A summons from the Imperial Capital?”

“Yeah, originally Em planned to fetch Emilia using the excuse of checking if the restoration plans near Emilia’s village were doing anything dishonest.....”

“And she was found out?”

“No, in a certain sense, it’s worse than that.”

Alberto pointed at the robes on Suzuno.

“Your side moved. Em was finally branded as a traitor who went against the will of the Church, they seemed to have barely covered up Olba’s unrighteous actions. So she has to go to the Church at the Imperial Capital to go through a religious trial.”

“.....At this kind of time?”

Suzuno was unable to accept this explanation.

Emerada and Alberto had started to go against the Church long before Suzuno came to Japan.

A few months had passed after that, why was the Church urgently restricting Emerada's freedom only now?

“The reason why mine and Emilia's safety on the surface is protected by authority is because of Em's current standpoint. Regardless of whether she should fight or submit, it looks like she has to go back first. So I thought if so, then I, with greater degree of freedom, should take her place and meet up with Emilia.....”

Alberto showed a dark expression and turned towards the sky in the southwest, it was the direction of Azure Sky Canopy.

“When I reached a place half a days journey from Emilia's village, I felt a large number of ‘gates’ open in the direction of Emilia's village. As I quickly rushed over, I discovered some strange people who seemed to want to do something to Emilia's hometown and fields.”

“Are they demons or angels?”

Since Alberto can use the word strange to describe them, they were probably really strange, Alberto shook his head in answer to Maou's question.

“No, those group of people are Church Knights sent by the nearby Cassius City.”

“I remember that Cassius City does not have a church from the diocesan bishops.....why did the Church Knights from there appear in Emilia’s hometown?”

Suzuno asked while searching her memory, Alberto shook his head and replied,

“That’s what I want to know, but since the opponents are Church Knights, then I cannot act carelessly. So I started to investigate what is going on with the place where so many ‘gates’ were opened, and holy magic was activated. And it was actually a land inspection in order to stimulate the restoration plans in the area. It was really too strange. Because even though Em went to investigate because the restoration plans were delayed, a strange ‘gate’ reaction appeared after she returned to the Imperial Capital, then that place started an unnatural land inspection. Of course----even though it ended like this----I could not find any signs of Emilia. And I spent two days looking around that area.”

After Alberto spread his arms and sighed, he continued to speak,

“Since I was unable to make contact with Emilia, I thought it would be better to follow Em’s instructions, but when I returned to the Imperial Capital, I discovered that the Sorcery Supervision Institute under Em’s jurisdiction had already been sealed off under orders of the Imperial Guard General Pepin. The excuse on the surface is to prevent Em from tampering with evidence during Em’s trial, but just from the result, the angel feather which can open ‘gates’ have been confiscated together with the building, causing me to spend a lot of time on travelling.”

“.....So that’s why she was unable to contact me.....”

Alberto nodded in reponse to Suzuno.

“Yeah, you originally stayed in Japan because of secret orders from the Church right? If we were discovered while contacting you, it might get all of you in trouble. Even though Emilia did tell me to bring this.....”

As he spoke, Alberto took out a slimphone which was very similar to Emi’s from his shirt pocket.

“I had never felt so much regret at this moment that I have not aske Em for your telephone number. But if I carelessly transmit sonar towards Japan, I really would not know who would be able to hear.”

“Alright, then for future convenience, let’s take the chance right now to exchange phone numbers.”

Even though it was this kind of time, Maou and Suzuno still took out their mobile phones, planning to ask for Alberto’s phone number.

But it should be expected? Forget about Maou and Suzuno’s mobile phones, Alberto’s phone had ran out of battery a long time ago.

Even though it can still be used as an amplifier for Idea Link, but if the phone number cannot be registered, it might affect the stability of the spell.

Even though it can still act as an amplifier for Idea Link with a flat battery, but if the number is registered within, it would help increase the amplification effects.

Maou and Suzuno, seeing the chance cannot be lost, took out the radio which they bought after quarrelling, solar powered batteries which could even charge Maou's old mobile phone, and LED light with manual charging, to help charge Alberto's slimphone.

Alberto, who was obviously not used to operating it, Suzuno, who was rusty at using electronics, and Maou, who was not used to using the newest mobile phone models, after noisily trying for quite some time, finally successfully exchanged everyone's phone numbers.

"Everyone's so great~I also want a mobile phone."

".....You look like the type who would accidentally register with all kinds of paying websites, even if I want to buy, I can only buy the ones for children's use."

"Ughhh.....but as long as you're willing to buy for me if it's like this, then it can't be helped."

Even so, Acies still looked at the trio's mobile phones with envy, and especially even if Maou did not say he would buy her one, Acies felt that he had already agreed.

“Then Alberto, why are you heading towards Afashan?”

“The reason is simple. Because only the areas around Afashan are filled with huge holy magic reactions like they are in battle. Of course, I have sent my own subordinates to the Northern and Southern Continents, but considering the events which occurred when Emilia disappeared, I felt it would still be better for me to investigate the situation myself.....since both of you are here, that means my instincts are correct.”

“Yeah, that’s right, Emi is at the Royal Capital, Azure Sky Canopy. No, more accurately, it seems like she would appear there next.”

“Let me ask, what is your basis?”

“Even though being asked by you, someone who moves based on instinct, feels rather sour, we got it directly from the bastard who is pulling strings from behind.”

Maou used his thumb and little finger on his right hand to show a telephone shape.

“Alberto, even though I have many things to ask you later, you should work together with us first. I think you should know as well, things might not be solved just by saving Emi. It’s embarrassing, but actually Ashiya.....which is Alsiel from my side, was also kidnapped by the same group of people from the ones who captured Emi.”

“Huh? Alsiel was kidnapped?”

Alberto raised his eyebrows in a disbelieving manner.

“Let me tell you another unbelievable thing, Emi’s father Nord Justina, was also kidnapped together with Alsiel.”

“Ah? E, Emilia’s father? T, that.....”

“By the way, this child who had been enviously looking at mobile phones and even wants to snatch my mobile phone.....”

“Eep? Ma, Maou, I’m sorry, I apologise!”

Maou grabbed Acies by the scruff of her neck as she wanted to use Maou’s mobile phone without permission and picked her up off the ground entirely.

Acies, who thought she would be scolded, curled up, but Maou pushed Acies in front of Alberto and declared,

“This child.....is the personification of the other holy sword.”

“Hahhhhh?”

“Euehhh.”

“.....Even though we should be talking about serious things.....”

Alberto stared at the colourful looking bagworm Acies who was held up by Maou like a kitten.

This scene was so strange that even Suzuno, one of the people involved, could not help but feel confused.

“If my thoughts are correct, the people who planned this farce probably wants to make use of Emi and Ashiya to guide the world to a direction advantageous to them. I hate these people who do not wish to dirty their own hands from the start.”

“Ma, Maou, put me down first.....”

“Even though it would be a little harsh with just us, if you, Alberto, is willing to help us, this journey would probably be much easier. These people messed around with our comrades, so let’s mess up their farce.”

“It’s fine if you want to cause trouble, but is that girl the one mentioned before, the one who merged with Emi’s holy sword.....”

“No, that’s wrong. She is a different existence from Alas=Ramus. It’s correct to say that this girl is the core of another holy sword.”

“Even though I’m not sure how humans can become the core of holy swords, without discussing the detailed structures first, I roughly understood that there is another ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing. But it probably cannot be used by a Demon King at all. Bell, are you using the other one?”

“Eh? No, I.....hm?”

Even though it was natural for Alberto to ask this, but this was a question Suzuno did not expect, causing her to look towards Maou on reflex.

Maou was the king of Demons who uses demonic magic, most people who hear that it is something similar to Emi's 'Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing' would think that it is activated using holy magic as a medium.

But Suzuno had seen the state of Maou swinging the holy sword with a power which was not demonic magic or holy magic with her own eyes, and just like Emi and Alas Ramus, Maou and Acies=Ara should have merged using the 'Yesod' fragment as a medium.

“Hm? Hmm? Wait, it seems, a little strange.”

“What is it, Suzuno?”

“Uh, it feels like I missed out something important.....”

Even though Maou felt confused as he looked at Suzuno who had pressed her hand against her forehead and started thinking----

“Anyway, you'll get a big shock after seeing this. Acies, change into your sword form.”

“Ah, hm, but it feels like my physical condition is not good, so I might fail.”

“Physical condition? Don’t tell me you ate too much and had a stomachache?”

“It’s not like that! How rude! Oh my, ever since I came to this country, it feels like I get hungry easily and cannot enter my best state.”

Acies, while being held up by Maou, turned her neck and moved her shoulders for a bit, and then nodded and said in the end,

“Anyway, if I don’t try and hit around a little, how would I know if I would sprain myself! I’ll go back for a bit okay.”

“No, don’t sprain yourself.....”

Acies used a wrong idiom in an unlucky manner, and during the time Maou rebuked, the young girl’s silhouette had already emitted a hazy light, and in the next instant, became purple light orbs and returned to Maou’s body.

“Oh? That thing just now was Emilia’s.....”

Alberto leaned forward in surprise.

Maou stretched out his right hand while thinking of Alberto’s shocked expression in the next instant.

“Come out! Acies!”

After focusing his will in his palm in one ago, the light orbs just now gathered in the right hand, and then.....

“.....Eh?”

The first one who sounded their confusion, was Maou, who had been boasting.

“What is that? Even though it is a holy sword, it feels a little.....”

After Alberto saw what appeared in Maou’s forgotten hand, he frowned as well.

“H, hey, Acies, what is this, why did it become like this?”

“.....**Oh my~I wonder why?**”

Faced with Maou’s question, Acies’s voice in his head also showed a rare genuine troubled emotion.

“**Even though I did use full power.....**”

“T, that’s impossible. I should be more exaggerated than this.”

“What’s wrong, Demon King?”

Suzuno, who had not solved her inner confusion, looked up and asked, but Maou could only look back with a useless expression.

This could not be helped.

Because the ‘holy sword’ which appeared in Maou’s hand, looked as plain as a fruit knife.

The hilt portion still had what looked like the ‘Yesod’ fragment embedded in it, but the blade itself did not look different from the knives sold as the Sasazuka 100 yen store, the grip was so poor such that when Maou held onto it, some of Maou’s hand had extended beyond the grip.

The holiness and power which was shown at Sasahata High School which made people feel that it was ‘the other ‘Evolving Holy Sword, One Wing’ could not be seen, and besides that----

“Ugh!”

Maou suddenly frowned, and covered his mouth.

“W, what’s wrong, Demon King?”

Not only that, he suddenly became pale, and he fell backward with unsteady steps, Suzuno quickly went up to support his back.

But even with Suzuno's support, Maou still knelt on the spot.

“Ah, oh no.”

After saying this, Maou suddenly pushed Suzuno's hand away, and headed deep into the forest.

“Demon King?”

“Hey hey hey, what's wrong with that guy?”

Suzuno and Alberto watched Maou rush into the shade of the trees in the forest, and not long later----

“Eurghhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh.....”

A groan which did not match the cool morning shade of the forest, and a moist, unbearable sound which sounded like something which should not come out had all come out was heard.

““ ””

This chain of events of boasting, the obvious failure of the holy sword, and the sudden reverse flow of the digestive organs caused Suzuno and Alberto to not know what to do as they were speechless with shock.

At last, after a stream of signs the things which should not have come out have all been poured out, the pale looking Maou finally walked out from deep within the forest with the support of the materialised Acies.

“A, are you alright.....?”

“Do I look like.....I am alright.....urgh!”

Maou, who teared up as he heaved, pulled his arm away from Acies’s shoulder and sat directly on the ground.

“Acies, what exactly happened?”

Seeing Maou enter a stupor, Suzuno asked Acies as she looked down at Maou worriedly.

“Hm~I’m not sure as well, I have a kind of feeling that I will be robbed once I use my power.”

“Robbed.....do you mean rejected?”

After correctly interpreting the youth language from Acies, Suzuno alternated between looking at Acies and Maou.

“Who is rejecting you?”

Acies looked down subconsciously.

“That, of course it’s Maou.”

“Ahh? Is it me?”

Looking like he could die any moment, Maou turned towards Acies.

“Even though I called you out, why did it become me rejecting you.....”

“I don’t know. But it feels like that. I’m a little shocked. We had hit it off so well.”

“You.....ugh!”

Maou had wanted to scold Acies, who acted like she did not feel that the situation was serious, but he seemed to be unable to suppress the feeling of nausea in his chest and immediately covered his mouth and heaved.

“Even though I don’t really understand, in the end it means that the holy sword cannot be used right?”

Alberto, who watched the whole process, asked in a troubled manner.

“Looks like it.....like this, things have become a little troublesome.”

According to Suzuno’s impression, Maou became overwhelmingly strong after obtaining Acies’s power, from how he could one-sidedly defeat an archangel, he seemed to be equal, or in some situations, surpass Emi in terms of power.

Once he was unable to use that power, if they encounter a situation of having to fight with the angels acting in the background in Afashan, there will be a risk of inadequate power.

But on the other hand, Maou had used the power so well the first time he did it in Sasahata High School, and after that until today, his body did not show any strange conditions or discomfort, and even Acies's materialisation and merging were done smoothly.

“Hm?”

The invisible alarms in Suzuno's head rang again.

It felt as if he missed something important again.

After looking at the pale Maou, the relaxed Acies and Alberto who interrupted apologetically in turn, Suzuno thought very, very hard.

“Ah.....damn it, how did it become like this. Even though nothing changed until today.....”

In the instant Maou, who recovered some colour, complained thus.

“Hm?”

Suzuno grasped the clue to the huge question.

That's right, something should have felt strange since the beginning. However, she did not notice that unusual situation.

Why is that?"

Because Suzuno had interacted with the 'human' known as 'Maou Sadao' for too long.

"Demon King, even though you have returned to Ente Isla.....why haven't you regained your demon form?"

".....Huh?"

"Even if you did not change.....how is your demonic magic? Did your demonic magic recover a little?"

".....Ah."

Suzuno asked with a shaky voice, causing Maou to suck in a breath.

"E, eh? That's right, my.....demonic magic.....eh? How strange?"

The both of them finally realised the seriousness of the situation, causing the faces which had regained some colour to turn pale again.

Demonic magic had not returned to Maou's body.

Even though Ente Isla is a world of humans, even so, Demon King Satan

should have obtained demonic magic in this world to maintain his demon form.

And when the demonic magic had recovered, as long as the person himself did not intentionally monitor his body situation, he should automatically ‘transform’ into ‘Demon King Satan’.

Maou frantically touched his legs and head, and after he confirmed that his body structure had not changed at all, he was greatly stunned.

“Is it because of Acies’s power.....?”

“I’m not sure.”

Even though Acies was thoroughly irresponsible, even if they continued to ask, Maou did not feel that she would know why demonic magic did not return to his body.

And after seeing the panic stricken Maou, Suzuno looked towards Acies again because she noticed another important thing.

“Demon King, you merged with Acies in Japan right?”

“Y, yeah.....”

This question, brought another shocking question to those people and demons

with connections to the previous invasion of Ente Isla by the Demon King Army.

“Why is the Demon King with demonic magic able to merge with the holy sword.....with the ‘fragment of Yesod’?”

--Continued---

Author, Afterword –AND YOU–

‘If you could take one thing to an uninhabited island, what would it be?’ Has anyone asked this, or have been asked this question?

Wagahara used to be really bothered about the conditions of this ‘uninhabited island’.

Even though it is just my own imagination, but from the pronouciation of the term ‘uninhabited island’, many people must have first thought of an island in the middle of the ocean with just one coconut tree, and then imagine the existence of some jungle or animals right.

But wait a moment.

If it was an uninhabited island formed by a volcano, then the flora and fauna able to grow on it would be very limited.

If it was a rock reef uninhabited island, then ensuring a supply of drinking water would be very difficult.

Some uninhabited islands are in cold belts. Uninhabited islands in the arctic circle or antartic circle, and uninhabited islands on the equator, other than ‘not having any people’, the conditions on both lands are mostly different.

Even though there are so many vague conditions, and only being able ‘to bring one thing’, isn’t that too reckless.

Even though some people might think that there is no need to be too serious about this kind of daily game question and answer conversation, but if we focus on this and seriously consider about the ‘uninhabited island question’, then I think that the last thing to consider with this question is ‘if you were thrown to an unknown land, what things should be prioritised and done first’.

What I want to express is that if everyone was thrown to a ‘foreign world’, then in order to live on, what is the most important thing? When writing this book, Wagahara had once seriously considered this.

If the atmospheric composition, organic life forms other than humans, landscape, and the land composition and other conditions of the foreign world are not suitable for Earthlings to survive, then man would probably die immediately, so with the assumption of ‘in an environment where vital activity of Earthlings would not be hindered’, I wish to verify with everyone the actions done when being thrown to a ‘foreign world’.

The priority would be to collect information about location.

Humans are organisms would find it difficult to walk in a certain direction without any markers. The situation of ending up in the same place walking around in circles while walking aimlessly in a pure white snow mountain is well known. Just by grasping location and weather, one can guarantee walking in a set direction in an unknown land.

After grasping east, west, south, north and the weather conditions, the next thing to do is to secure drinking water. As deadwater like lakes and ponds are

not suitable for drinking, it's best to have spring water or clear streams, at the worse case, find rivers where water is flowing.

Then other than securing drinking water, not only can rivers be markers when moving forward, as there are usually more villages on the river banks, the chances of being saved will be increased.

In addition, flora and fauna will gather around rivers, so it will be easier to get food. (Of course, it is possible to meet dangerous wild animals).

After barely sustaining life, if you succeed in being saved by other people or villages, then your adventure will begin from there.

Of course, the conditions of the 'uninhabited islands' mentioned in the beginning are not the same, and it can be possible that the starting point of the 'foreign world' which a person is thrown into, could be the cold belt, dry belt, or mountainous region. Even if you used the method described just now to find a way, the chances of survival would be really low right?"

The human civilisation of the foreign world is important as well, if you luck is good to drift to a densely populated area, if the ancestors of the humans there are not anthropoids, then the future would become very dark.

So those people who normally feel like they would be sent to a foreign world, don't just bring one thing, please frequently wear long sleeves and pants, wear a jacket, bring a compass to confirm directions, insect repellent spray and mineral water.

Just this will greatly increase chances of survival. As for the long sleeves and pants, their function in the cold belt is obvious, and even in dry belts with strong sunlight shining continuously, the skin would be protected from the strong sunlight.

The reasons for bringing a compass and mineral water does not need to be specially mentioned.

As being bitten in a foreign place may lead to life threatening situation, then insect repellent spray is an important piece of equipment.

As long as you have these equipment, then even if it is humans who evolved from organisms other than anthropoids, they would probably see you as someone from a civilised background.

But if you normally bring these things around with you, and people of the modern world treat you as a suspicious person, Wagahara will be responsible. Everyone, when preparing for travelling to a foreign world, please be responsible for yourself.

As Wagahara is thinking of these things everyday, as the story of 'Hataraku! Maou-sama' develops, plot which Emi and Suzuno's hometown 'Holy Cross Continent Ente Isla' becomes the main stage of the story is to be expected. Or it would be better to say cannot be avoided.

The gap between the two worlds in this volume, this is a story of even though they also worked hard to live their lives today, many things which did not

develop as expected for the humans, demons and angels, they struggle with all their might in order to complete their roles.

As this story of 'Hataraku! Maou-sama' is going to enter a new stage, so the people who are looking forward to the developments of Maou Sadao, Yusa Emi and Sasaki Chiho, would have to wait once again in this form, I'm really sorry.

This volume is just a passing point, the next volume is the memorable tenth volume, in order for those living in the 'Hataraku! Maou-sama' world to head towards a new world, the story will also reach an important milestone.

I hope everyone will accompany the Demon King and Hero on their journey for a period of time.

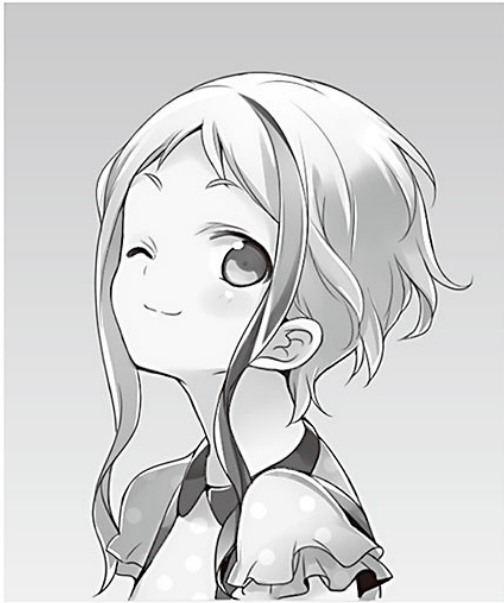
I hope to see everyone again in the next volume.

Goodbye!

『はたらく魔王さま! 9』
巻末特別企画

履歴書集

履歴書



ふりがな
氏名 アシエス・アーラ (サトウ ツバサ) 代筆: 真奥
見た目 年—月—日生 (満14歳) 性別
ふりがな ↑ くらいか
現住所 お誕生日調べなきゃですね。 by 千穂 東京都渋谷区笹塚X-X-X
ヴァ・ローザ笹塚 201号室 ↑ マオウのたいない! アシエス アシエスちゃん! 真面目に書かなきゃだめ! by 千穂
電話 ほししい ← おい by 真奥

年	月	学歴・職歴
		なし ← ぼくとおなじだね ばい うるしはら
		↑ 漆原さんと一緒にしちゃかわいそうです。 by 千穂
		↑ 赤子同然の少女と比喩されていて
		取っ手かしくすいのが、悪魔大元目として
		by 金乃

資格	うんてんめんきょほししい ← だから! by 真奥
特技・趣味	空や星を見ること 散歩
志望動機	姉を探す
本人希望欄	姉と合流 皆で一緒に暮らす ← 逆だ! by 真奥
通勤時間	いつでもどこでも
扶養家族の有無	まおう
保護者の氏名	サトウ・ヒロシ

さんじやーきるよ ← やめろ! by 真奥

履歴書



イヴラ歴

ふりがな

氏名

エメラダ・イトウ・ウァ

代筆:遊佐

1213 年 夏 月 日生 (満 ~~13~~ 歳) 性別

ふりがな

これ消してこのエメ?

現住所

By 恵美

セント・アイル帝都オレアス区1-1-1
法術監理院長官官房室↑ 誤 これであってるのかしら……
By 恵美何で芦屋が持てぬえのに
エメラダが持てんだよ! by 真奥
びんぼうがあるいんたば
うまし はら

電話 080-×▽■×-△○○△

年	月	学歴・職歴
イ歴1223年	翼の月	セント・アイル帝国 宮廷法術学院 入学
イ歴1225年	大樹の月	セント・アイル帝国 宮廷法術学院 卒業 主席
イ歴1233年	翼の月	セント・アイル 法術監理院 入庁 ↑ エリートだあ……
イ歴 1235 年	鉄の月	法術監理院長官就任 現職 by 千穂
↑ だからなんで消すのよ! By 恵美		

資格 宮廷法術士 法術博士 中央交易言語通辞職		
特技・趣味 食ベること		
志望動機 気がついたら そうなってる う、うささい! By 恵美		
本人希望欄 エミリアに幸せな人生を送って欲しい ← いい友達じゃねえか by 真奥		
通勤時間 0分~半日	扶養家族の有無 無し	保護者の氏名

↑
これは何だ? by 鈴乃 ← 自宅に帰ると寝起き悪いからって
職場泊まりいわ By 恵美

履歴書



ふりがな	さりえる
氏名	猿江 三月
愛の年齢は月歳日生(満無歳)	性別意味
ふりがな	とうきょうとしぶやくはたがや
現住所	東京都渋谷区幡ヶ谷X-X-X
ヘブンスシャトー幡ヶ谷302 未来の愛の宮殿	
電話	080-♡♡♡-XXXX

年	月	学歴・職歴
		天界時代とかもどうでもいい
平成XX年		センタッキーフライドチキン 潜入 現職
未来1		我が女神と心が通じ合う
未来2		マクドナルドとセンタッキーが統合され、女神との間隙がなくなる
未来3		愛に溢れた生活が始まっている
未来4		愛に溢れた生活が続く

資格	販売士2級、簿記3級、食品衛生責任者、防災管理者 硬筆技能検定準一級、愛の伝道師、女神の未来の伴侶		
特技・趣味	女神の審美眼、生け花、木崎真弓の存在を感知すること		
志望動機	木崎真弓のハートを射止めたい		
本人希望欄	木崎真弓との愛に溢れた生活		
通勤時間	徒歩 10分	扶養家族の有無	将来有予定
		保護者の氏名	



Credits

Hataraku Maou-sama! Volume 9

Author: Wagahara Satoshi

Illustrator: 029

English Translation by mittens_220

Beta-reading by Moko-chan